



Since 1985

## ALL THE SCHOOL OF MISSION LESSONS

© 1985-2010, The DCI Foundation, England.

<http://www.dci.org.uk>

This is the text only version with illustrations and ready formatted for easy printing. Please be sure to read the FAQS Information Page at the end. This is very important.

These studies come to you free of charge as our offering in the love of Christ. Please pass them on to as many people as you can, only remembering that: "Freely you have received, therefore freely give."

Thank you for taking and teaching these studies, may God bless you as you study His word and discover some of His ways that I have learned for myself and now have the pleasure of sharing with you.

Let me know how you get on via my direct line

Dr. Les Norman

Author and editor of these notes

E-mail: [support@dci.org.uk](mailto:support@dci.org.uk)

# INDEX TO TITLES AND LESSONS

REMEMBER THAT THESE ARE OUTLINES ONLY.  
YOU MUST ADD IN YOUR OWN CULTURALLY APPROPRIATE  
VERSES, ILLUSTRATIONS, TESTIMONIES AND EXPLANATIONS.

EACH LESSON SHOULD LAST BETWEEN 45 MINUTES AND ONE HOUR.

## School of Evangelism

- |           |                                 |
|-----------|---------------------------------|
| Lesson 1  | Course Introduction             |
| Lesson 2  | Good News                       |
| Lesson 3  | Ask God                         |
| Lesson 4  | Preparation Points to Salvation |
| Lesson 5  | Lifestyle of the Evangelist     |
| Lesson 6  | By All Means                    |
| Lesson 7  | Equipped                        |
| Lesson 8  | Signs and Wonders               |
| Lesson 9  | Heal the Sickness               |
| Lesson 10 | Cast Out Demons                 |

## School of Mission

- |           |                            |
|-----------|----------------------------|
| Lesson 1  | Course Introduction        |
| Lesson 2  | God's Plan For The World   |
| Lesson 3  | The Great Commission       |
| Lesson 4  | The Last Command           |
| Lesson 5  | What Is Mission?           |
| Lesson 6  | God's Mission Promise      |
| Lesson 7  | Finishing the Task         |
| Lesson 8  | Unreached Peoples          |
| Lesson 9  | Reaching the Unreached     |
| Lesson 10 | Jesus, God's Missionary    |
| Lesson 11 | Why are the Poor, so Poor? |
| Lesson 12 | Anointed For the Poor      |

## School of Discipleship

- |           |                     |
|-----------|---------------------|
| Lesson 1  | Course Introduction |
| Lesson 2  | First Steps         |
| Lesson 3  | Being Sure          |
| Lesson 4  | The Holy Spirit     |
| Lesson 5  | Prayer              |
| Lesson 6  | The Word of God     |
| Lesson 7  | Meditation          |
| Lesson 8  | Hearing Gods Voice  |
| Lesson 9  | Worship             |
| Lesson 10 | The Life of Faith   |
| Lesson 11 | Vision              |
| Lesson 12 | Abundant Life       |
| Lesson 13 | Being Like Jesus    |

- Lesson 14     Holiness
- Lesson 15     Suffering
- Lesson 16     Authority in the Church
- Lesson 17     Love
- Lesson 18     The Second Coming

### **School of Leadership**

- Lesson 1     Course Introduction
- Lesson 2     First Call is to be a Disciple
- Lesson 3     The Call of God
- Lesson 4     Who God Calls
- Lesson 5     Laying On of Hands
- Lesson 6     Perseverance
- Lesson 7     The Law of Preparation
- Lesson 8     Stepping Out
- Lesson 9     True Fasting
- Lesson 10    Learning to be Faithful
- Lesson 11    Temptations Bring Trials
- Lesson 12    Deal with Discouragement
- Lesson 13    Loneliness in Leadership
- Lesson 14    Ruling Your Time
- Lesson 15    Destiny in God
- Lesson 16    The Story of The Kingdom
- Lesson 17    The Glory of The Kingdom
- Lesson 18    The Coming of The Kingdom
- Lesson 19    The Blessed of The Kingdom
- Lesson 20    The Mission of The Kingdom
- Lesson 21    The United Kingdom
- Lesson 22    It's Kingdom or Calamity

### **School of Church Growth**

- Lesson 1     Course Introduction
- Lesson 2     A Growing Church
- Lesson 3     A Harvest Church
- Lesson 4     A Servant Church
- Lesson 5     A Multiplying Church
- Lesson 6     A Mother Church
- Lesson 7     A Cell Church
- Lesson 8     A Living Church
- Lesson 9     A Spirit - led Church
- Lesson 10    A Militant Church
- Lesson 11    An Apostolic Church
- Lesson 12    A People's Church
- Lesson 13    A Missionary Church
- Lesson 14    A Sending Church
- Lesson 15    A World Changing Church
- Lesson 16    A Revival Church

## **School of Money**

Lesson 1	Course Introduction
Lesson 2	Fight Poverty
Lesson 3	From Famine to Abundance
Lesson 4	The Currency of God's Kingdom
Lesson 5	The Keys of God's Kingdom
Lesson 6	The Kingdom Economy
Lesson 7	The Christian Spending Scandal
Lesson 8	The Eleventh Hour Workers
Lesson 9	How did Jesus live?
Lesson 10	Raising Support
Lesson 11	The Support Raising Seminar
Lesson 12	Kingdom Business

### **Essential Extras at the end.**

The Examination is in download package  
You must apply for the answers by e-mail

How to Open Your Own School

Who am I ?

Frequently Asked Questions

A Manual for Students, Leaders and Pastors

**REMEMBER THAT THESE ARE ONLY OUTLINES  
YOU MUST ADD IN YOUR OWN CULTURALLY APPROPRIATE ILLUSTRATIONS,  
EXTRA VERSES, TESTIMONIES AND EXPLANATIONS.**

**EACH LESSON SHOULD LAST BETWEEN 45 MINUTES AND ONE HOUR.**

© 1985-2015 The DCI Trust, England  
Global Support for a world of mission

Web site: <http://www.dci.org.uk>

E-mail: <http://www.dci.org.uk/main/writetodci.htm>

# 1. The Course Introduction

Welcome to our global on-line training school for 21st Century church and mission leaders. This is a training school without walls, without frontiers, without any fees and one that leaps over every barrier of political, religious, racist, sexist and denominational prejudice, in the name of Jesus.

We hope that these lessons will inspire and bless both you and thousands of similar like-minded people who live and dream in the passion of their first love for Jesus.

The fact that you starting this course today means that you want to want to know the Lord better yourself, and in your heart you want to see the people in your family and nation, and the unreached peoples of the world and the poor of the world turning to live a disciplined, holy life in the love and care of God through faith in Jesus Christ. This Course will help you to do just that.

This is Lesson One, it is very simple and just an introduction. The lessons that follow are more complete and filled with good things to learn and to do. I have personally done them all, taught them in class, handed them on to thousands of people and now they are yours. I hope and pray that you will be as blessed, challenged and moved towards the Lord and His ways as I have been and continue to be as the years go on.

Dr. Les Norman

1. First of all we are going to pass on to you an outline of what we have learned over the years and with the help of the Holy Spirit, the Bible, our prayers and an open mind you will grasp the ideas.

The Course moves through various interlinking themes in an order which seems to most appealing and useful to the churches in the developing nations:

Evangelism, Mission, Discipleship basic level for new believers, Discipleship advanced level Call of God, Believing God for Finances, Leadership Training, Building The Church, The Kingdom Comes

2. Secondly, if it is at all possible in your circumstances we really want you to pass on to others all that you learn, so that the word of God spreads. We will show you how to do that without spending a lot of money which we know is hard to find. To see how to do this please see:

How the School of Mission works best

How To Open Your Own School

and Lesson 66 A Discipling Church

By the way when we say a school we do not mean that you have to open a special building with professional staff. Our students meet in church halls, in homes, in shops and even under palm trees in the open air. All you need is a group of willing people, a Bible, these materials and the presence of God with you though prayer. We will help you to make a start and help you along every step of the way.

Then, what we really want is to see the people that learn from you going and telling the people they know, using the same notes and simple ways of passing on the word of God.

### **Question: How does this Course work best ?**

Answer: This Course works at its very best when a leader follows the same effective approach that Jesus adopted to train His disciples, and later Paul took the same approach with Timothy,

"The things you have heard me say . .  
entrust to reliable men . . who will also teach others."  
Paul to Timothy, 2 Timothy 2.2.

We would like you to grasp this from the very start. In recent history this Biblical approach was originally taught and practised in the early 20th century by world famous author Watchman Nee in China, later from the mid 1960's this principle was widely taught by Juan Carlos Ortiz in Argentina and more recently became widely accepted through the growth of the world's largest church, that of Pastor Yonggi Cho of Seoul, South Korea. At the end of the 20th century Pastor Cesar Castellanos of Bogota, Colombia had become equally well known worldwide for the G12 movement which taught this same principle to the Spanish speaking world and through which Castellanos's congregation grew from 8 to 120,000 people in ten years. He wrote:

"I began to see Jesus' ministry with clarity. The multitudes followed, but He didn't train the multitudes. He only trained 12, and everything he did with the multitudes was to teach the 12. Then the Lord asked me another question: "If Jesus trained 12, should you win more than 12 or less than 12?" Jesus chose 12 to reach the multitudes. He stayed with these 12 permanently, until they were trained and He released them, gave them authority and empowered them to disciple the nations.

Pastor, leader, student - the best thing to do is to find 12 to meet with you to take these studies together. The Word of God and the Spirit of God will consolidate everybody's faith and commitment and reproduce Christ's character in you by discipleship and then release those who are willing to go to win 12 more each whilst staying in fellowship with the original group of 12 friends."

Look at the incredible mathematics of 2 Timothy 2.2

If you learn for yourself ~ 1 person hears the word of the Lord  
If you share the lesson with 12 people  
~ 13 people hear the word of the Lord  
If the 12 were to tell 12 more people  
~ 157 people hear the word of the Lord  
If the 157 were to tell 12 more people  
~ 1,884 people hear the word of the Lord.  
If the 1,884 people were to tell 12 more people  
~ 22,608 people hear the word of the Lord.

This has happened in China and is happening every day in parts of South America and Africa where 'Training by Multiplication' courses such as this are proving to be the only cost-effective way to teach the thousands of people who are deciding to follow Jesus. This is possible for you and your church or School of

Mission.

No special buildings or materials required just meeting and talking.

"The things you have heard me say . .  
entrust to reliable men. . who will also teach others."  
Paul to Timothy, 2 Timothy 2.2.

Together we can train many people to become mature believers and they themselves will go and do the work of the ministry - in evangelism, discipleship and in care for the poor, having found the faith, the works and the finances that are necessary to advance the gospel. In the first chapter of Genesis, when the Word of God came together with the Spirit of God, there was an explosion of new life and that is our prayer, that the Lord would do the same again, this time in your lives and in your community.

## **Relax**

If leading a group, developing a School of Mission or working in a group is not possible for you, then you are still more than welcome to take this programme as an individual, or in the best way that your circumstances permit. We have no second-class students. Not one.

## **Is the course difficult?**

These lessons have been well tested in the churches of Africa, India and the Hispanic world, adapted of course to the local culture. They say the teaching is biblical, true, relevant to the developing world and focused on their passion, to finish the Great Commission so that Jesus can return. Many of the ideas have been born, tried and tested in the developing world, which is not very different from the first century Bible times.

With God's help the lessons will not be too difficult even for people with little or no education. The teaching is simple and uncomplicated and the words should be easy for you to translate if you need to.

The notes are clear and easy to read and your friends can also download them free of charge and copy them by hand or by machine. Each lesson can be downloaded and copied separately so it is easy and affordable to obtain these studies. People can make photocopies of the studies one sheet at a time if necessary so even copying the whole course will not be too expensive. In some parts of the world the people copy every lesson by handwriting.

Now, please go back to the List of Studies and have a good look at all the studies and see what you will learn and all that you can pass on to others.

This gentle introduction which is also lesson one ends by asking you to read every section of the Information Page to make sure that you know what to do. From lesson two onwards you will really start learning.

# School of Evangelism

## 2. Good News

### **In Your Bible Read This**

1 Corinthians 15.1-34; 15.58.

### **Here Is Your Memory Verse**

I am not ashamed of the gospel, because it is the power of God,  
for the salvation of everyone who believes, Romans 1.16.

### **Afterwards Talk about This**

Have you asked forgiveness for your sins and received Jesus as Saviour?  
If not, now is a good time to do so.

### **Something to Do before Next Time**

Decide for yourself how many non Christians you are going to explain this great news to. Will it be one, or two, or four, or eight? Don't go beyond your faith but set a goal and ask God to help you.

### **Written Diploma Work**

Write a 2 page outline sermon on a theme you choose including all the ingredients of the gospel you have learned here.

### **Meditate Word by Word on This Verse**

Proverbs 30.2-4.

#### **(1) Can You Hear the Question?**

In your spirit can you hear the silent heart cry of a world of people?

Listen.

I am weary O God,

I am weary O God, and faint.

I am the most ignorant of men,

I do not have a man's understanding.

I have not learned wisdom, nor have I knowledge of the Holy One.

Who has gone up to heaven and come down?

Who has gathered up the wind in the hollow of his hands?

Who has wrapped up the waters in his cloak?

Who has established all the ends of the earth?

What is his name?

And the name of his son?

Tell me if you know!

Proverbs 30.1-4.

Millions of people are confused about the meaning of life. They do not know where they come from, why they are here or where they will go when life ends. In their hearts they suspect there is a God but who is he, where is he, what is he like? You know who he is and you know the name of his Son, our Lord Jesus Christ.



## **(2) What Shall We Tell Him?**

Paul wrote to his friends in the church at Corinth, in Greece to answer the question. He said there are six important things that people need to know, so that they can decide what to do, 1 Corinthians 15.1-28.

- There is a message from God.
- Jesus who died, is risen and alive.
- There is grace and favour from God.
- Death is not the end.
- Jesus Christ is coming again.
- There will be a last day.

## **(3) Tell Him that He Can Know God**

The Bible says that it is of 'first importance' that every man and woman, every boy and girl should hear the gospel, the message that reunites a man with God.

What Is the Gospel?

It is the power of God to everyone who believes, Romans 1.16. Paul tells us that Christ, God's Son died for our sins, that he was buried and that he was raised on the third day, 1 Cor 15.1-4.

1. We must believe that God is, that he exists and that he is a rewarder of all who diligently seek him, not a cruel, distant figure, Hebrews 11.6.

2. We must believe that he is a holy God, and that our many sins of not seeking him, of going our own way, of our many bad thoughts, words and actions have separated us from his love and presence. As a result, when we die we can only expect fearful punishment, Romans 3.23, 6.23.

3. We choose to believe that God in his great love sent his Son Jesus, born of a virgin and sinless, to rescue us by taking all of God's righteous anger so that we might have peace and be able to enter God's holy presence both now and at death, 1 Peter 2.24-25.

4. We believe in our own responsibility to make the proper response. We admit and are deeply sorry that we have sinned. We believe that Jesus died because of us and now we ask for God's help to turn from our evil ways. We receive Jesus as Saviour and Lord, and promise to follow him forever even if friends and family make life difficult, John 1.12,13, Revelation 3.20.

## **(4) Tell Him that Jesus Is Alive**

Our faith is not just based upon feelings but it also stands upon facts that would be admitted as crucial evidence in any fair court of law. Paul records the eye-witness testimony of 514 people including the statements of people who knew Jesus well, like Peter and that of the apostles. They could not be mistaken, 1 Corinthians 15.5-8.

## **(5) Tell Him that There Is Grace for Him**

Grace is the undeserved favour of God, freely given, not bought or earned, to be received with thanksgiving. Paul says that even though he persecuted the church,

nevertheless the grace of God has worked powerfully in his life. God's grace raised Paul from being a chief of sinners to a powerful man of God, 1 Cor 15.9-10.

#### **(6) Tell Him that Death Is Not the End**

Only if we have chosen to follow Jesus, will we enter into the presence of the Lord at death. We look forward to the coming resurrection when believers receive new bodies that never age, sicken or die. We will dwell on a new earth under a new heaven but unbelievers can only expect a lake of fire and everlasting torment far from God's love, 1 Corinthians 15.12-23, 35-49.

#### **(7) Tell Him that Jesus Will Soon Return**

"When he comes, he will bring justice to the peoples of the earth," believing the promise of the angels in Acts 1.11, as have Christians down all the ages until this very day, 1 Corinthians 15.23, 25.

#### **(8) Tell Him that There Is a Last Day**

Today is always the day to receive God's salvation, and now is always the very best time because tomorrow may be too late, 1 Corinthians 15.24-28, 50-57. For these reasons, we who believe should stand firm, not allowing anything to move us from these eternal truths. We should always give ourselves fully to the work of the Lord, telling others, knowing that this labour although hard, is not ever in vain, 1 Corinthians 15.58.

### **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

#### **Pray for Mauritania**

Operation World page 375

2,500,000 West African peoples

99.7% unbelievers

Lost in Islam and poverty.

### **3. Ask God**

**What are the prayers that win the lost?**

#### **In Your Bible Read This**

Ezekiel chapter 34.

#### **Here Is Your Memory Verse**

For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the powers of this dark world and against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly realms, Ephesians 6.12.

#### **Afterwards Talk about This**

Today it would be good to spend some time in prayer, doing what we have just learned together.

#### **Something to Do before Next Time**

Spend special times of prayer either alone or in prayer for each other, to cover all those areas of spiritual need where we need prayer for ourselves so that we can be better witnesses for Jesus.

#### **Written Diploma Work**

Write a prayer in no more than two pages, interceding according to 1 Timothy 2.1-8

for all the different levels of rulers and for the peoples of your nation.

#### **Meditate Word by Word on This Verse**

Acts 26.28-29.

#### **Crowds of People**

One day when I was visiting the market I had to wait outside a shop which was full of people wanting to buy something. I was nearly crushed by the crowds of people, all in a hurry. First of all I thought badly of them because they were pushing and shouting, some were drinking and many were smoking and using bad language. Then I remembered the time when Jesus saw the crowds. He was not angry with them but saw them as harassed and helpless people. Jesus had compassion on them and asked his friends, the disciples to pray for workers to help them, Matthew 9.35-38.

#### **Sheep Without a Shepherd**

I repented of my impatience and began to pray. I felt God speaking to my heart saying, " If you really want to help these people, then no amount of human effort will get their attention. The best thing to do is for you to get closer to me so that I can respond to your prayers and bring the people to Me."

#### **Bible Prayers that Save the Lost**

Think about this for a moment, especially if you know your Bible. Where do you find examples of people praying to God and asking him to save individuals like Mother, Father, Son, Daughter, boss, neighbour and so on. The simple answer is that you cannot find these prayers!

#### **Why Not?**

Because God has already shown himself to be totally committed to their salvation. He is much more committed than we are. For him the matter has been already decided, and forever.

God made a promise to crush the head, that is the authority of the devil, Genesis 3.15.

God bound himself with agreements or covenants to bless mankind including Genesis 9.1-17, Genesis chapters 15 and 17, Exodus 34.10.

Even though man broke his promise time and again God in his love and mercy promised a new covenant in Jeremiah 31.31.

He promised Abraham that through him and by faith the families of the earth would be blessed, Gen 12.1-3.

God gave an entire nation, Israel, the job of ministering his blessing in the earth, Exodus 19.5-6.

In Ezekiel 34 verses 4, 12, 16, the Father shows his great compassion by declaring that even if man fails to care, he will personally search for the lost, bring back the strays and bind up the injured and strengthen the weak.

Above all, God sent his Son, Jesus, to seek and to save the lost, Luke 19.10, Luke 4.18.

When God sent the Holy Spirit, the first thing he did in public was to inform men from all over the world, in their own language about the wonders of God, Acts 2.1-12.

### **What Is the Best Bible Prayer?**

Now that we know just how committed and determined God is, we can pray in the name of Jesus with passion, with perseverance, with insistence and with absolute confidence, "Your kingdom come, your will be done on earth, as it is in heaven. Amen."

### **How then Should We Pray?**

Even though we know that God is so committed to seeing people saved we still need to pray, and pray often and with considerable passion, enthusiasm and perseverance. What should we pray?

#### **First, We Must Pray for Ourselves**

For our minds to be opened to the reality of lostness, Revelation 20.11.

For passion for the lost, Luke 19.10.

For doors opened by God, 1 Cor 16.9, 2 Cor 2.12, Acts 14.27, Col 4.3, Revelation 3.8.

For sensitivity to God's guidance, Acts 8.26 onwards.

For wisdom, as opportunities may not come where we expect, and we often look in the wrong place, James 1.5.

For courage, Eph 6.19, Acts 4.29.

For freedom for Holy Spirit to do his work of convicting men, Acts 1.8.

For his words, Isaiah 59,21, Jer 1.9.

For a mentality of growth and harvest, Matthew 13.1-23, Isaiah 53.10-11.

## **We Must Always Pray for the People**

Prayer is an expression of our love. The best kind of prayer picks up the longings of God and expresses them back to him with words. Paul guides us how to pray for people in 1 Tim 2.1-3. "As for me, far be it from me that I should sin against the Lord by failing to pray for you." 1 Samuel 12.23.

## **We Pray as Spiritual Warfare**

Although the god of this age, Satan, has blinded the minds of unbelievers, prayer will open those unseeing eyes and rescue men from Satan's power so that they may be forgiven by God and join his family, 2 Cor 4.4, Acts 26.18. We have to pray against Satan's work to hold back men, money and materials to advance the gospel, Ephesians 6.12. In fact so tight is his grip that Jesus told us to ask God to thrust workers into the harvest fields. Thrust is a word that implies some pushing forward! 2 Corinthians 2.11; Matthew 9.38.

## **Answered Prayer**

The Bible tells us that the early church devoted themselves to prayer and God added daily to their number. Because their leaders saw prayer and the word as very important, the number of new disciples increased rapidly, Acts 2.42,47; 6.4-7. Remember, if we pray according to the will of God, then our answers are on the way, 1 John 5.14-15, Mark 11.24, Matthew 18.19, Matthew 7.7, Jeremiah 33.3.

## **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

### **Pray for Algeria**

### **Operation World page 87**

60,000 dead in present civil war

30,000,000 north African peoples

99.4% Muslim, all unreached

Intense opposition to the gospel.

## 4. Preparation

People you meet can be won for Jesus

### **In Your Bible Read This**

1 Peter 3.8-22; Daniel 12.2-4.

### **Here Is Your Memory Verse**

Always be prepared to give an answer to everyone who asks you to give the reason for the hope that you have, 1 Peter 3.15.

### **Afterwards Talk about This**

What sort of questions can you ask someone so that they respond to you with a question that leads to your testimony.

### **Something to Do before Next Time**

Think about how the Lord led you to believe in him and how he helped you when you did. Write it all down, and then practice telling your friends until you can do it in a relaxed, non-religious way in less than two minutes.

### **Written Diploma Work**

Write no more than two pages on what the parable of the lost son tells you about lost people and God's heart for restoration.

### **Meditate Word by Word on This Verse**

2 Timothy 1.7.

Peter, the great apostle and beloved pastor also does the work of the evangelist from time to time. But in 1 Peter 3.1-8 he opens his heart as the pastor, but then in verse 13 he turns to encourage his congregation to win souls for Jesus. We are going to follow his good advice.

### **1. We Have to Overcome Our Fear**

In Spain there is a church of men and women who used to live on the streets, fearlessly robbing people, taking drugs and selling sex. Jesus has wonderfully saved hundreds of them. They used to rob banks but now when it came to telling people about Jesus amazingly they were a bit frightened, and said things like,

"People might laugh at me."

"People might think I am mad."

"Someone might hit me."

"I don't like feeling rejected."

The Bible says that God does not give us a spirit of fear, but a spirit of power, of love and of self-discipline, 2 Tim 1.7.

### **Where Does the Fear Come from?**

Who does not want us to tell people about Jesus? Satan. If we submit to God we can resist the devil he will flee from us, James 4.7.

## **2. Let's Get Our Heart Right!**

Because in our hearts we must set apart Christ, as Lord. Being under lordship means serving the Lord's interests and doing whatever he says is important for him. So what is known about the interests of our Lord Jesus Christ?

- 1) For the Son of Man came to seek and save what was lost, Luke 19.10.
- 2) The Spirit of the Lord is on me, he has anointed me to preach good news to the poor, Luke 4.18.
- 3) Does he not leave the ninety nine in the open country and go after the lost sheep until he finds it? Luke 15.4.

Lost, confused people are important to Jesus, Matthew 9.36-38. It is true that a soul is saved on a deathbed, but better still a life and a soul are saved when a young person follows Christ. Who can tell how many they may later lead to Jesus?

## **3. Peter Says Always!**

We must be ready to talk about Jesus at any time of the day or night. You can be sure that God will specially arrange some inconvenience from time to time as a test of your sincerity. In India after a hard day's work in the heat and dust a group of Christians were really exhausted. They sat down to eat in a food shop. Suddenly a Hindu waiter literally threw himself at their feet, said he knew who they were, and asked if anyone could lead him to Jesus. It was not convenient but what do you think they did? Always!

## **4. Are You Prepared?**

Peter says that we must be prepared before we go into battle or else risk being defeated. In what ways should we prepare ourselves? For example, be prepared ~

- Spiritually, drawn into prayer.
- Biblically, convinced of the passion of the heart of Father, Son and Spirit.
- Emotionally, we will hear some sad stories so we must be good listeners, unshockable but moveable to tears.
- Intellectually, because there are many ways to win different people. Do we know what they are?
- Practically, ready to go two by two, with good planning and organised follow-up, presenting a good appearance.

## **5. Peter Says the Word "Everyone!"**

We all find it easier to be with some people rather than others but when it comes to winning souls we must put all prejudice and preference to death because to Jesus every soul is precious. Whether upper class, working class or low-caste, God loves every soul equally.

## **6. Get Them to Ask You Questions!**

Can you start a conversation that leads to someone asking you, for example, what you do, or where you go at weekends. That opens the door for you to say a few words about your faith or your church. The idea is to go fishing for men and to catch a fish you must dangle a worm with a hook inside. See who you can catch with patience, perseverance and any eye open for God's opportunities.

### **Opportunities Can Be Unexpected**

A pastor was on a train when a girl seated nearby had an attack of asthma. Everyone looked away but the pastor went across to calm the girl. He said he knew how she felt because he used to suffer with asthma. Then he returned to his seat. Later on the girl asked why he did not have asthma now. In a couple of minutes the pastor was able to explain his faith in God who also heals. The girl promised to come and visit him later.

### **7. Can You Explain the Hope You Have?**

When you are talking to someone in the street and your conversation turns to faith in God, you probably have no more than two minutes to say what Jesus has done for you. Can you do that? Why not practice with friends, each one taking turns to speak or to watch the clock.

### **8. Watch Your Attitude**

Attitude and smiles may speak louder than words. Peter says we should always converse with gentleness and respect, which are rare qualities in this busy world.

### **9. Finally, Be Ready for Suffering**

If it is God's will, Peter says, be ready to suffer for doing good. Some folks just will not listen to you. Don't worry if they laugh or insult you. It's all for Jesus who died for sins once for all, the righteous for the unrighteous, to bring you to God.

### **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

#### **Pray for Belgium**

Operation World page 114

HQ of the European Union, Nearly 10,000,000 Europeans

Highly Industrialized, wealthy, Just 0.32% evangelicals.



## 5. Lifestyle of the Evangelist

What is it that makes people listen?

### In Your Bible Read This

Mark chapter 1

### Here Is Your Memory Verse

Jesus said, "The time has come. The Kingdom of God is near. Repent and believe the good news." Mark 1.15.

### Afterwards Talk about This

Challenge each other with the questions at the end of the lesson.

### Something to Do before Next Time

It is time to do what Jesus did and go to a village that you have never been to, and preach there. After prayer, go two by two or as a team together.

### Written Diploma Work

Look through the four gospels and in Hebrews 5.7 and write a page describing the prayer life of Jesus.

### Meditate Word by Word on This Verse

Hebrews 2.3-4.

Mark 1.45 says that people came to Jesus from everywhere. They did not come to church, crusades, missions or social work. They came to Jesus. If we can discover why they came, and do the same, people will still come to Jesus from everywhere.

### 1. Jesus Welcomed the Holy Spirit

Jesus listened to the Holy Spirit, 1.9-12, obeyed and gave control of his life and ministry to the Spirit, going and doing whatever the Spirit indicated.

#### Why Is This so Important?

Jesus was and is God, but when he was born he deliberately left behind all his divine power, Phil 2.6-7. He chose to come as a vulnerable baby, not as a military commander, rich businessman or political ruler. Jesus lived as a limited man, just like us feeling cold, hunger, thirst, joy and sadness. He also ministered as a limited man, but as a man empowered by the Holy Spirit as we can and must also do, Luke 4.18.

### 2. Jesus Overcame Satan's Temptations

In the wilderness, Mark 1.13, Matthew 4.1-11, Jesus was weak and hungry when Satan tempted him to abuse his power and turn stones into bread. Next Satan tempted him to avoid the suffering of the cross and then Satan tempted Jesus to promote himself but Jesus said no to Satan on every occasion and chose to remain faithful to God and to his purposes. Satan went away defeated.

### 3. Jesus Put Preaching High on His List

- 1) He said his message was good news.
- 2) He said God's Kingdom was near.
- 3) He said that the time had come.

4) He told people to repent and believe, Mark 1.14.

We often witness for Jesus quietly and lovingly through life but eventually people must be challenged to repent, to turn to God and to believe, or not. Let no-one say that preaching is unpopular. Miguel Diez had 3,000 listeners in the open air in Ecuador, a Pensacola, Florida church has seen 100,000 conversions in two years, and Carlos Anacondia in Argentina has seen over 8,000,000 decisions for Christ all through preaching.

#### **4. Jesus Knew God's Time**

Jesus worked till he was thirty years old but when Herod put John in prison, that was God's trigger. Jesus knew his time had come. We are told to keep watch, so that we might understand when Jesus is at the door. If we should keep one eye on God's prophetic word, on the Church and on Israel, and one eye on world events, we will understand the times, Mark 13.28-36, Matthew 16.1-3.

1. Noah knew the times, and built an ark.
2. Moses knew the times, and led God's people to freedom.
3. Daniel knew the times, and prayed to end the exile of God's people.
4. God knew the time, and sent Jesus.
5. Jesus knew the time, and preached.

#### **5. Jesus Called Others to Help Him**

He did not do everything by himself, 1.16-20. Men heard the call of Christ and they obeyed without delay, left everything and followed Jesus, so enlarging the witness and sharing the workload.

1. First there was only Jesus.
2. Then, Jesus and 12 more.
3. Then, it was the 12 and 3,000 more.
4. Then the 3,000 became 5,000 Jews.
5. Then people from other nations joined the movement.
6. Then the gospel reached Africa and Asia, and onwards.

#### **6. Jesus Showed the Power of God**

He cast a demon out, 1.25.

He healed a malarial fever, 1.31.

He healed many and drove out demons, 1.33, 39.

He healed a leper, 1.42.

Every time Jesus showed the power of God which is the love and compassion of God in action the news spread, 1.28,45, so much so that a whole town came to see him, 33, 37.

#### **7. Jesus Was Committed to Prayer**

Jesus only ever did what he saw his Father doing, John 5.19, and to do that he made time to listen to his Father. Sometimes it was early in the morning or late at night, even all night, in private and in public. Afterwards, he knew what to do, Mark 1.35.

## **8. Jesus Was Committed to People**

He had the opportunity to stay in one place and become famous but Jesus wanted to go onwards to the nearby villages, to preach there also, 1.37-39. Jesus loved people, even the hard to love like the demon possessed and the sick woman and the leper. For Jesus it was a case of commitment to reach more people with the love of God. The result was that people came to him from everywhere, and they still will.

Jesus was a man who ministered in the power of the Holy Spirit. Jesus said that anyone who has faith in him can not only do the same, but even greater things by the power of the same Holy Spirit whom Jesus has sent to us.

## **9. Some Questions to Consider:**

1. What are your plans to reach people?
2. What is your commitment to prayer?
3. Are you using the gifts of the Spirit?
4. Are you saying yes to Jesus' call?
5. Can you see that God's time is now?
6. Is preaching a priority for you?
7. Are you overcoming Satan's temptations every day by prayer, the word and by making holy decisions?
8. Did you receive Holy Spirit when you first believed and are you still being filled with him every day?

## **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

### **Pray for Mongolia**

Operation World page 389

3,000,000 Mongolian people

Animistic, Buddhist, or atheistic

Maybe 1,000 new believers

Much suffering, exploitation.

## 6. By All Means

Winning our family and friends demands effective evangelism

### **In Your Bible Read This**

Proverbs 24.

### **Here Is Your Memory Verse**

I am not ashamed of the gospel because it is the power of God for the salvation of everyone who believes, first for the Jew then for the gentile, Romans 1.16.

### **Afterwards Talk about This**

Is the opening paragraph really true? If it is do we really believe what the author is saying and what are we going to do?

### **Something to Do before Next Time**

Write a chart of all your family - parents, grandparents, children, aunts, cousins, everyone still alive. Visit at least five, tell them what you are doing. Listen and look. Is the Father drawing anyone?

### **Written Diploma Work**

Look at the scale of belief in the gospel. What sort of person would you imagine to be saying each line. Write a paragraph for each to describe them.

### **Meditate Word by Word on This Verse**

Romans 10, 14-15.

We divide humanity into many classes, white and coloured, rich and poor, educated and uneducated, Americans and native Americans, Orientals and westerners. But Jesus drew a line down through all these distinctions and divided humanity into just two classes, the unconverted and the converted, the once born and the twice-born. All men live on one side or the other of that line. This is a division that runs through time and eternity. Stanley Jones, of India.

### **1. What Is God's Heart?**

The Lord is patient, not wanting anyone to perish, but everyone to come to repentance. God's way to bring this about is to use us as his co-workers. We are the body of Christ, the hands, feet and lips of Jesus on earth, 2 Peter 3.9.

### **2. Where Is Man?**

Man of course can be a primitive villager in the jungle or a sophisticated city-dweller, but never assume that the villager is the one who is ignorant of God. All men are at different stages of believing the gospel so it is important to discover where they are on the following scale then you can work out the best thing to say to them.

- 1) Christianity? Never heard of it.
- 2) Christianity? Yes, but what is it?
- 3) I have heard the gospel.
- 4) I understand the gospel.
- 5) The gospel is important for me.

- 6) I need God's forgiveness and love.
- 7) Challenge me to receive Christ.
- 8) Pray with me to receive Christ.
- 9) I am thinking through my decision.
- 10) Yes, I want to join a church.
- 11) Yes, I want to tell others.

### **3. What Should We Do?**

Paul is a good example to follow. To the Jews he became like the Jews, to the Gentiles he became like a Gentile, to the weak he became weak so that by all possible means he might save some. That's evangelism, 1 Corinthians 9.19-23. If a church starts to live for itself rather than for the people outside, then it is the beginning of a slow death. Evangelism is the excitement and the lifeblood of the church. Every member should be a witness, every day.

### **4. How to Do Personal Evangelism**

Most believers are more than willing but where do they start?

- 1. Jesus said to go 2 by 2, not alone, so be with a friend of the same sex.
- 2. Evangelism is best learned by doing it, so go and help others first.
- 3. Focus on your own family and friends first, the people you see most of and the ones who know you best. They have probably seen a change in your life and are already wondering why.
- 4. Have faith for your family and friends because as unbelievers they have no faith of their own. Lend them yours, believe for them.
- 5. Pray for Holy Spirit to take control.
- 6. Always speak about Jesus. Say that he heals, blesses and forgives today, and that he is here with you, right now to help. Offer to pray for the people and see what the Lord will do.
- 7. Show God's love by offering to help in some practical way if it is appropriate, 1 John 3.18.
- 8. Pray for families because that is God's heart. Always allow people time to discuss following Jesus with their family. It could be that they will all be interested, and if not the opposition will serve to produce a genuine commitment, Acts 16.31.

### **6. How Do You Know Who to Speak to?**

The secret is to see what God is doing and join in. How do you do that? Romans 3.10 tells us that no-one seeks God, and Jesus said, "No-one can come to me unless the Father draws him." John 6.44.

#### **Can You See any Sign of God at Work?**

We can understand from this that if anyone does show interest in Jesus it is only because the Father is drawing him. So if you detect the slightest hint, drop everything to join in with God. This is how you know what the Father is doing. No need to chase people who are not yet responding, leave them in God's hands and time, Matthew 10.14.

## **7. How Can the Church Evangelise?**

Here are three general ways, but always pray and trust God to guide.

### **Presence Evangelism**

This is the witness of changed lives and quality life that Christ gives. But make sure that members are true Christians because people notice bad behaviour and are turned away from the gospel. Our lives may be the only Bible that some people ever read. Social work to help the poor, the hungry, sick or prisoners is also a strong witness.

### **Proclamation Evangelism**

Presence evangelism has to be backed up by a challenging proclamation of the gospel to bring people to a decision. Here we can use preaching, street work, campaigns, literature and films.

### **Persuasion Evangelism**

In 2 Cor 5.11 Paul talks about persuading men. Some churches do this by holding Bible studies or discussions in universities or members homes. They use radio and TV, or door to door visits to continually present Jesus and persuade people to accept Christ. Some churches train their members and send them out in evangelism like Paul did in Acts 19.8.

Above all, any evangelism is only as effective as the prayer life that is behind it. Speak to God about the people before speaking to the people about God.

## **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

### **Pray for Egypt**

Operation World page 204

60,000,000 Arabic speakers

86% Muslim, 13% Orthodox

The Church is persecuted.

## 7. Equipped

God's Word, God's Spirit and God's people are all there to help you

### **In Your Bible Read This**

2 Timothy 3.14-17, Luke 4.18, Hebrews 12.1-3.

### **Here Is Your Memory Verse**

So we say with confidence, the Lord is my helper,  
I will not be afraid, what can man do to me? Hebrews 13.6.

### **Afterwards Talk about This**

Now that you know how God plans to support you,  
what difference will it make when you talk about Jesus?

### **Something to Do before Next Time**

Arrange to speak to either a person, a small group,  
or a church about Jesus and plan to sow the seeds of God's word,  
look for an opportunity to let God's Spirit work, and tell them  
about worthy people in God's family past or present.

### **Written Diploma Work**

Write the outline of your message in no more than two sides  
of paper and submit it for marking.

### **Meditate Word by Word on This Verse**

1 Corinthians 9.15-18.

We are going to talk about three ways in which God supports you when you talk to people about Jesus either in private or in public. He backs you up by the power of his Word, by the power of his Spirit and by the powerful testimony of his people.

### **1. The Power of the Word**

The unique nature of God's Word is that unlike any human word it is ~

Living, actually alive, Heb 4.12, 1 Peter 1.23, Acts 7.38.

Thoroughly equips you, 2 Tim 3.16.

Accomplishes the task, Isaiah 55.11.

It's like a hammer that cracks, breaks and demolishes rocks, Jer 23.29.

Works in people, 1 Thess 2.13.

It's the sword that God's Spirit uses, Eph 6.17

### **It Is like a Seed that You Sow**

See Mark 4.13-20

Satan snatches some seed away.

Some don't allow it to take root.

Some allow worries in life to bury it.

But many people who hear the word are like good soil, and the word brings them a 30, 60 or 100 fold harvest. You know that a field is mostly good soil, rocks and weeds are on the edges, so expect many people to grow in truth. Jesus says that the seed grows all by itself, slowly, out of sight, little by little, until harvest time. So a good farmer sows and waits with patience and expectation, Mark 4.26-29.

## **2. The Power of God's Spirit**

He will back your testimony with powerful signs from God as you pray for the needy people. Signs point out a direction, and in this case they point the way into God's Kingdom and into his love and care.

### **What Signs Can We Expect to See?**

Quoting Isaiah 61.1-2, Jesus says in Luke 4.18 that when the gospel is preached to the poor ~

The broken-hearted can be healed.

Prisoners can find freedom.

The blind can begin to see.

The oppressed can be released.

Favour can be still be found with God.

One day John the Baptist, who was in prison and discouraged, not seeing God's power despite preaching the truth, sent to Jesus asking if he was really the Messiah. Jesus said these signs pointed to him ~

The sick can be healed.

Evil spirits can be cast out.

The lame can begin to walk.

Lepers and outcasts can be cleansed.

Deaf people can hear for the first time.

People who died can be restored.

(See John 10.41, Luke 7.20-23).

Christians are seeing these signs today all over the world. Jesus will do the same for you when you pray for people in his name. Then we can add the signs that Jesus promised in Mark 16.17-20.

Tongues (one of the gifts of the Spirit).

Protection against dangers.

Signs that confirm the word.

### **What then Should We Do?**

Follow Jesus' example in Acts 10.38.

Believe the promise of Jesus for ourselves. (Acts 1.8, John 14.12)

Follow the example of the early church, who preached the Word and moved in the power of God's Spirit on many occasions. See the stories in Acts.

## **3. The Testimony of God's People**

Despite the hypocrisy which unbelievers may accuse the church of (it's often true,



so you may as well apologise for it), you can point out the indisputable evidence of changed lives, especially your own.

You can also point out the very real love found amongst God's people, and you can point to the lives of great men and women of God in history and today. You will find that the public respect both a great man of God or a great villain but the lukewarm they dismiss with indifference or mockery.

### **Mention the Great Christian Reformers,**

You can point to the lives of great Christian men like William Wilberforce, who stopped slavery,

Shaftesbury, who struggled for the poor, Dr. Barnardo, who helped orphans,

Booth, who began the Salvation Army,

Bishop Tutu, who fought apartheid.

### **Mention the Great Civilizers,**

like missionary explorer Livingstone, Studd, who lived and died for Africa,

Taylor, who lived and died for China,

Carey, who lived and died for India,

Judson, who lived and died for Burma,

Billy Graham, who preaches to millions.

### **Mention the 'Good Samaritans',**

When it comes to helping the hungry, the thirsty, ragged, sick, homeless, and prisoners, God's people are always there. All over the world Christians work hard to show God's love, often for little or no pay.

ACET cares for AIDS victims,

Remar, Teen Challenge and Jackie Pullinger fight drugs,

Mother Teresa of Calcutta helps the sick and dying,

The Church in South Africa, Romania, Poland, and Latin America strongly fights injustice.

Western Christians fight against abortion and other social evils.

Despite failures and falls Christians can hold their head up high under any fair examination, anywhere, and anytime. After nearly two thousand years of vicious attacks and persecutions, the people of God are alive and growing at an unprecedented pace worldwide. With the support of the living word of God, the power of the Spirit of God and the love and passion of the people of God we can expect to keep on growing until Jesus comes back.

## **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

### **Pray for India**

Operation World page 273

900,000,000 Hindu/Muslim peoples, Fast growing minority Christians

Many unreached peoples, millions of very poor people.

## 8. Signs and Wonders

### Touched by God

#### In Your Bible Read This

Exodus 33.12-23; Acts 8.

#### Here Is Your Memory Verse

When the crowds heard Philip and saw the miraculous signs he did, they all paid close attention to what he said. With shrieks, evil spirits came out of many, and many paralytics and cripples were healed. So there was great joy in that city, Acts 8.5-8.

#### Afterwards Talk about This

What does it mean practically, today, that Jesus is the same yesterday, today and forever?

#### Something to Do before Next Time

Well, now you have to go and do what you have learned.

Ask God to guide you into situations where he will display his glory and presence.

#### Written Diploma Work

Write a list of the supernatural events in each chapter of Acts, one line for each event.

#### Meditate Word by Word on This Verse

John 14.12.

**Have you noticed how quickly the early church grew in quantity and in quality?**

- Quality prayer and decisions, Acts 1.
- Quantity of 3,000 believe, Acts 2.
- Quality lifestyle, Acts 2.42-47.
- Quantity of 5,000 men, and probably 15,000 in total believe, by Acts 4.4.
- Quality community, Acts 4.23 - 5.11.
- Quantity increases by Acts 5.14.
- Quality leadership, Acts 6.1-6.
- Quantities grow by Acts 6.1, 7.

Why should that be in an oppressed and unlearned people? One reason was frequent signs and wonders from God. But are they for today?

### 1. Immanuel - God with Us

After an Old Testament age of abundant signs and wonders came the birth of our Saviour which laid the foundations for the Christian movement that was about to be launched. The coming of Jesus was accompanied by signs, wonders, angels, revelations, dreams, the prophetic and the miraculous, Luke and Matthew ch. 1 & 2.

#### The People of God

What distinguishes God's people from everybody else on earth? Moses in Exodus 33.15 said it was the presence of God with us making us by nature a

supernatural people. More than our natural learning we live by revelation knowledge, by every word that comes from the mouth of God, supernatural provision and Divine interventions in life, Matthew 4.4.

### **Jesus Example to Us**

Not only did Jesus do the will of God and show us exactly how the Father loved and cared for people, he also commanded and empowered us to go and do the same and even greater things, John 4.34, Hebrews 1.3, John 14.12, Mark 16-20, Acts 1.8.

## **2. What Did Jesus Do?**

### **Miracles of Healing**

Nobleman's son, John 4.46; Peter's mother-in-law healed, Matthew 8.14; cleansing the leper, Matthew 8.3; the paralytic, Matthew 9.2.

### **More Miracles of Healing**

The impotent man was healed, John 5.5; the withered hand, Matthew 12.10; the centurion's servant, Matthew 8.5; issue of blood, Matthew 9.20; blind men, Matthew 9.27; Malchus healed, Luke 22.51; daughter of a Syrophenician, Matthew 15.22; deaf and dumb healed, Mark 7.33; blind men, Matthew 20.30, Mark 10.46; 8.23; John 9.1; ten lepers, Luke 17.12; a woman with a spirit of infirmity, Luke 13.11; a man with dropsy, Luke 14.2.

### **Miracles of Raising the Dead**

The widow's son, Luke 7.11; Jairus' daughter, Matthew 9.18; Lazarus, John 11.1-44; his own resurrection, Luke 24.6 John 10.18.

### **Miracles of Deliverance**

The demoniacs, Mat 12.22; 8.28; 9.32; Mark 1.26; a lunatic child, Mat 17.14.

### **Miracles over Nature**

A tempest stilled, Matthew 8.26; walking on the sea, Matthew 14.25; cursing the fig tree, Matthew 21.19; appearing to his disciples after death.

### **Miracles of Provision**

Water changed to wine, John 2.9; catches of fish, Luke 5.6; John 21.6; feeding 5,000 and 4,000, Matthew 14.15; 15.32; tax money, Mat 17.24.

Jesus is the same, yesterday, today and forever, Hebrews 13.8.

## **3. Acts of God**

The book of the Acts of the Apostles is God's text book for the Church to show us the normal Christian life, Acts has 28 chapters and in every one of them you will find supernatural signs, wonders and events taking place.

There are frequent appearances of Jesus, manifestations of the Holy Spirit and visits from angels. There are audible words from God, prophecies, new languages, dreams, visions, a trance and people choosing to believe. There are healings, deliverances, fillings of the Holy Spirit, awesome Divine judgements and abundant signs and wonders. This is the normal Christian life, not the extraordinary, the weird or the strange as many think today.

### **Letters Tell the Story**

Paul leaned heavily upon signs and wonders, see Romans 15.17-20, Galatians 3.5 and 2 Tim 4.17. Hebrews 2.4 is another writer's testimony, and both

Peter and James were convinced of God's healing power, 1 Peter 2.24, James 5.14-15. Around the year 400, church father Augustine wrote of miracles taking place in North Africa so they clearly did not cease with the passing of the original apostles.

#### **4. What Are Miracles For?**

Miracles are not like a circus act to arouse astonishment, nor are they to promote the person God uses. Neither are they 'magic,' or any kind of psychic suggestion.

On the contrary they are signs and evidence of the nearness of God, and beautiful sights of his compassion to those who are suffering or in the grip of demons. Miracles point to the Cross and the power of Jesus, Acts 5.12-14.

#### **5. How to Prepare the Way for Miracles**

First, don't forget to ask Jesus to do today exactly what he did yesterday, confirming his word with signs following whether instantly or in due course, James 4.2, Hebrews 13.8.

##### **Remember Three 'P's to Bring Power**

Praise, preaching and prayer. Like the disciples go everywhere, asking the Lord to work with you, Mark 16.20.

#### **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

##### **Pray for Morocco**

Operation World page 392

30,000,000 Arabs and Berbers

99.8% Muslim, 400 Evangelicals

Strongly Christian in 500 AD

Now intense persecution.

## 9. Heal the Sick

Reach out to Jesus when you need him most

### In Your Bible Read This

Psalm 103 and Matthew 8.1-17.

### Here Is Your Memory Verse

He himself bore our sins in his body on the tree so that we might die to sins and live for righteousness; by his wounds you have been healed, 1 Peter 2.24.

### Afterwards Talk about This

Look at the list of who can minister healing. Where do you find yourself on the list? What is stopping you now?

### Something to Do before Next Time

Ask the Lord to guide you to sick people and be sure that you respond and obey as He leads you to meet, see or hear about someone, even a stranger. Go to them, and even if they do not believe offer to minister healing in Jesus name.

### Written Diploma Work

From the four gospels write a list of all the times that Jesus ministered healing and note the different people, circumstances and methods that he used.

### Meditate Word by Word on This Verse

Acts 14.8-10.

### 1. I Am the Lord that Heals You

Matthew 9.35 tells us that Jesus has went about preaching, teaching and healing the sick. John 14.12 reports Jesus expecting anyone that has faith in him to do the same and more so! Paul wrote in Romans 15.19 that he fully preached the gospel by "saying, doing and by signs and wonders."

Jesus commands his disciples to "heal the sick", not just to pray for them. Many believers all over the world tell how the Lord heals today spiritually, physically, emotionally, even in marriage and finances because his goal for us is wholeness in body, soul and spirit.

### 2. Healing Is All through the Bible

If you were to stick a pin in almost any page of the Bible the word would drip with the love and healing of God.

Sickness is one result of the fall, but from the beginning God promises his salvation and grace, Genesis 3.15; 21.

In Exodus 3.7 we find that God sees all tears and suffering. He is deeply concerned to do something by working through an obedient and willing man.

By Exodus 15.22-26 the Lord reveals himself for the first time as the Lord who heals. He shows Moses a piece of wood as a picture of the Cross. We must throw that wood into our own bitter waters to see them turn sweet.

In Numbers 21.4-9 God's people are bitten by snakes through their own fault. Nevertheless the Lord tells them to look away from the wound and to look up to live. This is a picture of Hebrews 12.2 which tells us to look away

from the diagnosis and look to Jesus. Unlike chameleons we cannot look in two places at once so we must choose which place we are going to concentrate on, the diagnosis or the promise of God.

Job has to persevere through terrible unexplained suffering until finally he is healed and doubly blessed. Job 42.

David says not to forget that one of the Lord's many benefits is that he heals all our diseases, Psalm 103.1-5.

Malachi says the Lord has healing in his wings, Malachi 4.2.

### **Jesus Came to Do His Father's Will**

Hebrews 10.9. There are 26 different examples of Jesus healing people in need that show us the will of Father. See lesson 8 Signs and Wonders for the list.

Three ultra-reliable bible witnesses confirm that Jesus heals the sick.

- 1) Isaiah the prophet points to Jesus centuries before he came. You must read Isaiah 53.4-6.
- 2) Eye-witness Matthew says Isaiah's prophecy is for here and now in Jesus. You must read Matthew 8.17.
- 3) Eye-witness Peter looks back to Jesus and says the prophecy has been fulfilled. See 1 Peter 2.24.

### **3. Where Is My Healing?**

"Our gospel is simple, supernatural, centred on Christ and settled forever."

Can you see that God's word tells us that our healing was accomplished by Jesus on the Cross, 2000 years ago. That's where we look back to find our healing, not in the future. We see Jesus, believe and receive, give thanks by faith, and rest, allowing the Lord to work things out.

### **4. Gift for One or Gifts for All?**

1 Corinthians 12.9 teaches us that the Spirit gives "gifts" of healings for sick people. Gifts of healings are plural words. This is not a gift of healing for one person to use, although clearly some men and women have more faith and anointing for ministering healings than others.

#### **We Can All Heal the Sick**

You might think your faith is too small but did you know that we can all minister healings from the grace of God that we have within our call and office, not necessarily leaning upon our personal level of faith.

### **5. Who Can Minister Healing?**

- Great apostles, see 2 Cor 12.12.
- Caring pastors, see Ezekiel 34.4.
- Fiery evangelists, see Acts 8.7.
- Sober teachers, see Mark 16.20.
- God's prophets, see 1 Kings 17.21.
- Church elders, see James 5.14.

- Church deacons, see Acts 6.5.
- Ordinary believers, see Mark 16.17.

## **6. How to Minister Healings**

With God's guidance, promptings and help you can minister to the sick anywhere, at any time, not just in church services or evangelistic meetings.

1. Determine to truly hate sickness.
2. Determine to love people enough to always offer to minister healing to them.
3. Wherever possible teach people to have faith themselves and to pray for themselves, otherwise lend them your faith.
4. Always yield to Holy Spirit, Acts 3.6.
5. Ask the Lord to teach you how to pray, e.g. Is this sickness or is it a demon afflicting the person?
6. Always bind all aggravating satanic power of infirmity in Jesus' name.
7. Don't be afraid to pray against the root of the sickness and command it to go in the name of Jesus, because he takes the axe to the root.
8. Release the power of God by prayer, and the laying on of hands, even anointing with oil, Mark 6.13.
9. Persevere and persist through to victory. Even Jesus had to pray for one man more than once.

## **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

### **Pray for Russia**

Operation World page 466

154,000,000 peoples

11 time zones from Europe to Japan

After spectacular fall of communism, considerable hardship and crime

Massive revivals are reported.

# 10. Cast Out Demons

You will know the truth and the truth will set you free

## **In Your Bible Read This**

Galatians 3.1-14 and Acts 8.1-25.

## **Here Is Your Memory Verse**

For this purpose the Son of God was manifested that he might destroy the works of the devil, 1 John 3.8.

## **Afterwards Talk about This**

What Jesus did on the Cross. You are forgiven, saved, healed, free and rich. Resist every work of Satan to rob you.

## **Something to Do before Next Time**

Examine your own life for any curses there from the present or from the past?

Go and see your pastor, or elders, or prayer warrior friends.

Tell them what you suspect. Ask them to pray with you. Confess your sins and those of your ancestors and together call upon God for help.

Remember, God resists the proud but will give you grace if you are humble.

## **Written Diploma Work**

Write a 2 page essay from the examples given on how man can curse himself.

## **Meditate on These Verses**

Numbers 23.19-23.

### **1. Deliver Us from Evil**

In Galatians 3.2-5 we read how Paul was astonished by the unexpected backsliding by churches who not only knew the truth, but had received Holy Spirit and had seen miracles. Now they were deserting the Lord, losing their joy and believing a different gospel. They were moving back into human effort and religion, and having fellowship with strange people. Paul confronted the root issue, Galatians 4.8-11, 5.7-12, and asked,

#### **"Who Has Bewitched You?"**

The word bewitched means to slander or to bring evil by feigned praise, or to mislead by the evil eye, charm, bewitch, fascinate, or lead into evil doctrine. Sometimes there are problems in our lives, families and churches which bewilder us and defy every natural and spiritual answer. If this is the case in your life always remember that God wants to bless you with such joys as exaltation, health, children, victory, prosperity, and God's favour, Deuteronomy 28.1-14.

### **2. But Has Anyone Bewitched You?**

Sure signs of bewitching or cursing are long-term frustrations at being unable to attain to the blessings God promises, confusion, hitting an invisible barrier to progress and suffering repeated evil either personally or in the family history. See Deut 28.14-68 for the symptoms



- Accident prone lives, 28.29.
- Barrenness, female problems, 28.18.
- Continuous poverty, 17.29, 47-48.
- Failure again and again, 38.
- Suicide or untimely deaths, Joshua 6.26, 1 Kings 16.34.
- Humiliation, 25-44.
- Breakdown of marriage, family, mind, or emotions, 34, 20, 28, 65, 30, 41.
- Repeated or hereditary sickness, 21, 22, 27, 35, 59, 61.
- Oppression, 33.

These are common examples that are possibly but not always caused by bewitching, and without suggesting wilful disobedience to God by the sufferer.

### **3. Where Do Curses Come from?**

#### **Man Has Been Cursed by God with ~**

Unrewarded work, Gen 3.17; 5.29.

Restless wandering, Gen 4.14.

Base servitude, Gen 9.25.

Global confusion, Gen 11.1-9.

#### **By Satan's Followers**

An undeserved curse does not come to rest, but if Christians deliberately sin, the curse can come to rest, Prov 26.2.

#### **We Can Curse Ourselves by ~**

Soulish talk, Prov 18.21;

moral sins, Deut 27.20-23;

worshipping false gods, Deut 27.15;

injustice, Deut 27.17-18;

abusing our parents, Deut 27.16;

carelessness in God's work, Jer 48.10;

trusting in man, Jer 17.5;

ignoring the poor, Prov 28.27;

robbing God, Mal 3.9

and in many other ways.

#### **We May Have Been Cursed by Others**

by excessive authority, physical or emotional abuse, prayers to a god, or our ancestors may have been cursed.

Freedom from curses comes only through Jesus who exchanges our curses for God's blessing, Galatians 3.13-16.

### **4. The Divine Exchange on the Cross**

He was crucified for our transgressions.

He was crushed for our iniquities.

He was punished to bring us peace.

He was hurt for our healing. Isaiah 53, 1 Peter 2.24.

Became sin so we might be righteous.

Suffered death to give us eternal life.

Became poor that we might be rich.

Was rejected so we might be accepted.

2 Cor 5.2, Hebrews 2.9, Romans 6.23., 2 Corinthians 8.9, Ephesians 1, 5-6.

### **Instead of Curses, Many Blessings**

Instead of unrewarded work, in Jesus our work is not in vain, 1 Cor 15.58.

Instead of wandering aimlessly, we travel with a purpose, Mat 28.19.

Instead of base servitude we have the high calling of a servant, Phil 2.6.

Instead of being scattered, we can be globally united in power, Gen 11.6.

Instead of global confusion we have Abraham's blessing for the nations Gen 12.1-3.

### **How Was Abraham Blessed?**

Abraham was blessed in every way. We are also blessed with the promise of Holy Spirit to empower and enable us to fulfil God's purposes for the nations, Gen 24.1, Acts 1.8.

## **5. Seven Steps to Freedom from Curses**

Bewitching is the work of evil spirits who respond to man's words and malicious prayers but read 1 John 4,4 and 3.8. Prayer in the name and authority of Jesus will break all evil power. Ask brothers and sisters whom you trust, and who love you to pray through these 7R's with you ~

- 1) Recognise that the cause of the problem is spiritual.
- 2) Repent of sins that allowed the problem to enter, turning away from them with God's help, and choosing to follow Jesus as Saviour and Lord.
- 3) Receive forgiveness in Jesus' name and in Jesus name, forgive everyone that has abused and hurt you
- 4) Renounce Satan and all his works.
- 5) Remind Satan of the blood of Jesus and his defeat on the Cross.
- 6) Ask your friends to rebuke every evil work, commanding every evil power to go and every curse be broken in Jesus name.
- 7) Refill your life with God's Holy Spirit and continually praise Jesus, live in the Spirit and in God's word.

### **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

#### **Pray for Mali**

Operation World page 370

10,000,000 African people, 33 ethnic groups, 10% literate

86% Muslim, 4% Christian, All in great poverty.

# The School of Mission

## 2. God's Plan for the World

### **In Your Bible Read This**

Isaiah 66; Psalm 67.

### **Here Is Your Memory Verse**

I took you from the ends of the earth, from its farthest corners  
I called you. I said, "You are my servant"; I have chosen you  
and have not rejected you. So do not fear, for I am with you; do not  
be dismayed, for I am your God. I will strengthen you and help you;  
I will uphold you with my righteous right hand, Isaiah 41.9-10.

### **Afterwards Talk about This**

Tell each other what the Cross might mean to you in terms of where God might ask you to go to, or what he might ask you to do, or to give, or give up.

### **Something to Do before Next Time**

In view of the urgency of the hour and the approaching last day, make another attempt to pray and then present Jesus to two unsaved family members or friends.

### **Written Diploma Work**

Do you feel the hand of God on your life selecting you to serve Jesus?  
Describe on one page what you think God may be calling you to be and to do.

### **Meditate on These Verses**

Isaiah 43.4-7.

We normally associate the Great Commission with the last words of Jesus in all the gospels, particularly in Matthew 28.16-20, and in Acts.

In Genesis a disappointed, betrayed Father God walks in the garden in the cool of the evening looking for his beloved man and woman, the apples of his eye, who have just broken their trust, preferring to obey Satan and bringing untold destruction to a future world. The Father's words reflect his heart, "Adam, where are you?" and he was not referring to where Adam was hiding! The Bible shows us that God begins to put things right with a promise, Genesis 3.9.

Also in Genesis is the story of Joseph, a man sent by God to save a nation, Genesis 37 to 50. Exodus reveals God's ability to deliver an entire nation from the grip of slavery. He wants to bless them by making them into a missionary nation to carry the word of God and his life to the whole world. Exodus 3.7 to 19.6.

In the Psalms God's heart for the world breaks through time and time again, as in Psalm 67; Psalm 2; Psalm 72.17.

The prophets and minor prophets like Jonah are filled with inspired glimpses of a divine heart for the world, e.g. Isaiah 6.1-8; Isaiah 54.1-5, Hab 2.14.

God's plan for all the world is revealed prophetically by Isaiah who declares that there are four things that God intends to do and two things that he wants us to do. See Isaiah 66.18-21.

### **1. God Says, "I Am About to Come"**

Here in 66.18 is a prophetic revelation of the Second Coming of Christ. This time He gathers all the nations together because of their actions and imaginations. He did not do that at his first coming. We will talk about this in detail later on and see the signs in the earth, and in the Kingdom, that point to the imminent return of Jesus.

This means there is a last day. This is good news for the believer but also means that there is a deadline for every one of us to win our families, friends and nations for Christ.

### **2. I Will Set a Sign among Them**

The sign in 66.19 is the Cross, known the world over. For the unbeliever the Cross is the clearest statement of God's great love for the whole world, John 3.16. But for the believer the Cross has a deeper meaning altogether. Calvary began in Gethsemane and for Jesus in his humanity the Cross meant a struggle to -

Go where he did not want to go,  
Do what he did not want to do,  
Give what he did not want to give.

Matthew 26.39, Luke 9.23.

But there was no other way, and for the joy set before him, the joy of seeing you safe in heaven, Jesus endured the Cross, and so must we, for others, Hebrews 12.2.

### **3. I Will Send Some of Those Who Survive to the Nations**

Far away Spain, Libya, Asia, Greece, and the islands of the sea are mentioned in 66.19. Today it is people in the developing world churches who are the closest to the world's unreached peoples and Jesus will surely call and send some to also go far away as missionaries.

#### **What Must You Survive?**

You survive the Cross and the suffering of its demands to die to self and to do the will of God at all costs, Luke 9.23.

#### **How Do You Survive?**

Amazingly, you only survive and save your life, by willingly losing your life for Jesus and God's will, Luke 9.24.

Now we'll find out about the two things that we must do in response to God's call and his sending. They are not too difficult.

### **4. They Will Proclaim My Glory**

What is the glory of God? It is the Living God himself. We proclaim his presence, his love, his might, his power, his mercy, grace and compassion. We proclaim his Son, his life, his death, his resurrection, and that he is alive to save, to forgive, heal, deliver and fill people with his Spirit today. Then the glory of God becomes visible in changed lives, Isaiah 66.19; Acts 1.8.

## **5. They Will Bring All Your Brothers**

The gospel will always do exactly what the gospel promises and men will respond and follow Jesus. 66.20; John 12.32. We are to bring them to his holy mountain- which speaks of discipleship at the feet of Jesus, e.g. Matthew 5.1.

Where will new believers come from?

They will come on horses which speaks of unreached Central Asia, where horses originally came from.

And on chariots, which speaks of the back-slidden, materialistic West on its expensive wheels of luxury.

And on mules - which speak of the needy developing world peoples.

And on camels, which speaks of the Arabic Islamic world receiving Jesus.

## **6. I Will Select Some to Be Priests**

The final step in Isaiah's revelation is in verse 21. It is an accurate prophecy of what God is doing today, worldwide. He is calling men and women from all cultures and backgrounds who have chosen to follow the Lord, to leave all and follow Jesus. We may see a rough new convert struggling to get free from sin but Jesus sees the potential in him to make a man of God, and selects him to serve, Mark 1.17.

When the unknown American bush evangelist Mordecai Ham preached the gospel in a town many years ago he never imagined that the tall young man who gave his life to Christ that night would later preach to millions of people worldwide over a long lifetime of service. Who was that young man? It was Billy Graham and that night God selected him for his holy purposes.

## **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

### **Pray for Emirates**

Operation World page 554

2,200,000 Muslims in 7 States

Poverty to huge wealth in 20 years

No Christian outreach permitted

No national church at all.

### 3. The Great Commission

#### **In Your Bible Read This**

Acts 1 to Acts 2.4.

#### **Here Is Your Memory Verse**

This same Jesus who has been taken from you into heaven, will come back in the same way you have seen him go, Acts 1.11.

#### **Afterwards Talk about This**

In what ways can we follow Jesus by going around doing good, as well as preaching, speaking and teaching. See how many ways you can name. Make a list of things to do later on.

#### **Something to Do before Next Time**

Meet together to pray for each other to be baptised in the Holy Spirit or filled again with him, as happened many times to the believers in Acts. Paul says in Eph 5.18, "be filled with the Holy Spirit." and the full meaning is br being filled.

#### **Written Diploma Work**

Write at least one page, but no more than two identifying your Jerusalem, your Judea and Samaria and where the ends of the earth might be for you. Say what each is like.

#### **Meditate Word by Word on This Verse**

Acts 1.8.

In Acts 1 we discover six powerful commands that will help us to serve God, and minister well to a world of people.

#### **1. Do Good**

Acts 1.1 says that Jesus only began to do and to teach which means that he has not finished yet. Today Jesus, the head works through his body, the church. We are his hands, feet, eyes and lips.

Some churches only want to be lips that speak but Acts 10.38 says that Jesus was anointed to do good. He showed us God and his great love for men and women by what he did. Jesus then explained God by what he said.

#### **2. Be Filled with the Holy Spirit**

Why? Because Acts 1.2 says that Jesus ministered through the Holy Spirit.

##### **Why Is This So Important?**

When Jesus came to earth as a baby, he left all his divine power in heaven, Philippians 2.7. When he spoke or did miracles he did so as a man who knew how to minister in the power of the Holy Spirit. Jesus says that men today can also do the same works that he did, and even greater ones by the same power of Holy Spirit. See John 14,12.

##### **Are You Filled with Holy Spirit?**

Jesus knew how necessary this is and in verse 5 he promised his disciples that in a few days they also would be baptised with the Holy Spirit, that means submerged or soaked in Holy Spirit. See Matthew 3.11-17, Acts 2.39

and lesson [23 The Holy Spirit](#).

### **The Holy Spirit Empowers You**

In verse 8, Jesus said they would receive 'dunamis' or explosive power when Holy Spirit came upon them. From 'dunamis' we get powerful words like dynamo and dynamite. Authority, even the delegated authority God gives, is impotent unless it can be enforced. Holy Spirit 'dunamis' is that ability to demonstrate the authority we have. Remember too how the disciples all ran away when Jesus was arrested? See what happens to them, especially to Peter when they are filled with 'dunamis', Acts 2.14 onwards.

### **The Purpose of the Power**

Holy Spirit comes for one reason, to witness with power that Jesus is alive.

## **3. Be a Witness**

What is a witness? Suppose two trucks crash and the drivers fight. The police say, "Who saw this?" They want witnesses. A witness only has to say what he saw. He gives no opinion on what happened before, makes no judgements, and he is not responsible for what happens next, but upon his willingness to testify depends the future freedom or captivity of a man. That's being a witness, a responsible job that we have all been given to do.

### **What Have We Seen?**

We have seen Jesus working in us, forgiving, healing and blessing and so we have a lot to say. The Holy Spirit then works through our words persuading men and women that what we say is true. If they believe and accept Jesus they are free, if not they remain in captivity to sin and to Satan. Where do we go and tell our story? We have all been assigned a part of God's vineyard to work in, 2 Cor 10.13.

### **In Jerusalem**

Most people must tell their story in Jerusalem which stands for their home town where they speak the language and know their way around, Luke 8.39.

### **In Judea and Samaria**

Some will be called to go to Judea and Samaria which are the nearby provinces, where people are similar but a bit different in dialect and prejudices.

### **Even to the Ends of the Earth**

A few are called to go far away where the people, climate, language, culture and foods are very different and once there, tell the people that Jesus is alive.

## **4. Work with Urgency**

We must do our job with urgency until Jesus comes again, as the angels promised he would in a powerful message, see Acts 1.11. We will talk about when that might be a little later on, but many signs tell us that his return may be soon. Now is the time to pray and to win family and friends for Jesus.

When he comes next time it will not be as a baby but as Lord and King to reign for a thousand years. Jesus will put this world right with true justice before winding up human history by creating a new heaven and a new earth.

## **5. Make Jesus Lord and King**

This is important because Acts 1.3 says that Jesus spent forty days teaching his followers all about the Kingdom of God.

Kingdom means the dominion or rule of a King. So wherever Jesus is Lord the righteous rule of God comes in. Lives, families, churches and even whole villages are changed when Jesus is made King and has his way among us.

## **6. Pray Together and without Ceasing**

The first thing that the believers did on that first day without Jesus was to restore communication with him through prayer.

Acts 1.12-15 tells us that the disciples, the women and the brothers of Jesus were united as one, together in continual prayer. Mary, the mother of Jesus was there as an intercessor, talking to her Son through prayer. From Luke 24.49 we know their prayer was, "Come Holy Spirit, empower us," and in Acts 2 they received a mighty answer.

## **7. Appoint New Leaders**

Acts 1.15 to 26 show how the disciples replaced Judas with another who knew Jesus was alive. Not one leader must be missing. People need direction and all their spiritual and natural energy harnessed for the gospel. So if God is challenging you to rise and take responsibility in the work, say yes to him, even today.

## **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

### **Pray for Iran**

Operation World page 304

65,000,000 Persian people

65 ethnic groups, 99% Muslim

Revolution, bloodshed, dismay

Church growing in persecution.



## 4. The Last Command

Who will go to? If not you - who? If not now - when?

### **In Your Bible Read This**

Matthew 28.11-20; Mark 16.15-20; Luke 24.45-49; John 20.19-23.

### **Here Is Your Memory Verse**

Jesus said, "Peace be with you! As the Father has sent me, I am sending you." John 20.21.

### **Afterwards Talk about This**

What have you seen Jesus doing in your lives?

If you went on a missionary journey have you got something good to say?

### **Something to Do before Next Time**

In the quietness of your own heart see how you would react if God made it very clear to you today that he wanted you to be a missionary. What doubts and fears would rise up? Offer them up in prayer to the Lord and ask for his help to overcome.

### **Written Diploma Work**

Look at Revelation 7.9-10. Who do you think is there? Name a few names. How do you think they got there? What does the elder say about them in verses 15-17?

### **Meditate Word by Word on This Verse**

Genesis 12.1-3.

## **Is the Great Commission for You?**

It's for men and women of every colour, poor, rich, young or old. Missions heroes are often people who think they are too old or too young, too broke, wrong colour or wrong sex! But let's ask some of the people who knew Jesus best.

### **1. Let's Hear First from Matthew**

He suggests that before we ever go anywhere Jesus has some missions work of his own to do inside us, Matthew says in chapter 28, verses 11-20 that for him the Great Commission is all about -

### **Being Obedient to All that Jesus Says**

Jesus told the disciples to go to Galilee, where they would see him, and they went. It was a test of obedience and if they had not obeyed then they would have gone no further. Jesus tests us a hundred times a day in the small affairs of life to obey him, Matthew 28.10,16.

### **Seeing Jesus for Yourself**

Missions is first of all about seeing Jesus for ourselves, then we will have something exciting to tell others, Mat 28.17. There has to be a time when Jesus leaps out of theology and becomes our real Saviour, Lord and King forever. When we have seen the risen Lord Jesus entering our lives, and seen what he has done for us, then we have something good to tell others.

### **Worshipping Jesus**

Verse 17 also says, "When they saw him, they worshipped him." All true service

comes from our love for God and our worship of him. See Rom 12.1.

### **Overcoming Your Doubts**

In Matthew 28.17 some doubted him. You may not, but are you trusting his promises for your future? In Matthew 26.32 Jesus said, "I will go ahead of you into Galilee." In order to keep that promise to his disciples Jesus had to go through the Cross, death, hell and the resurrection! He did, so after that dare we really doubt his word?

### **Hearing His Command to Go**

Many people listen to passionate sermons from Matthew 28.19-20 about the need to reach the unreached peoples at the ends of the earth but do we really hear what God is saying, and obey. If not you - who will go?

## **2. Now, Let's Listen to Mark**

Mark is Peter's writer and he says for him the Great Commission is also about ~

### **Dealing with Unbelief**

In Mark 16.14 which opens another Great Commission passage Jesus begins by telling them off for their lack of faith and stubborn refusal to believe.

### **Using Supernatural Tools**

In verses 17-20 we find God's supernatural toolbox for supernatural mission. Verse 20 says that the Lord worked powerfully with them, confirming their words with the supernatural signs and wonders that he had spoken about.

## **3. Luke Was Grippled by the Commission**

From Luke, chapter 24.45-49. For Doctor Luke the Great Commission meant so much that he later became a missionary ~

### **Jesus Must Open Our Minds to Scripture**

Understanding that Old and New all fit together in perfect harmony in Christ.

### **Be Persuaded of His Plan**

As it is written in the Scriptures.

### **Take Forgiveness to All Nations**

In the name of Jesus, through repentance and beginning at home.

### **Understand His Perfect Time**

There is a time to stay and a time to go.

### **Be Clothed with Power**

Before stepping out into a disbelieving and sometimes hostile world.

## **4. Finally, Meet the Apostle of Love**

For John, the dear friend of Jesus, in 20.19-23 the Great Commission is all about ~

### **The Power of the Risen Lord**

When the disciples were behind locked doors, Jesus showed his power by literally coming through either the door or the wall to appear in their midst.

### **The High Cost of Man's Salvation**

Jesus showed them his hands and side and they saw the marks of the Cross in

torture and death. This is the price of man's salvation in that the spotless, sinless perfect son of God was unjustly punished not for his own wickedness but for our unholy sinfulness against God. No higher price could ever have been demanded or paid.

### **Receiving God's Call**

Jesus willingly left the splendour of heaven to come to our sinful world to do the will of God in missionary service, giving his life that others might live. In turn he now says "...So send I you." And, "I have set you an example that you should do as I have done for you." John 13.15, Hebrews 10.5-7.

### **Receiving Holy Spirit's Power**

Jesus breathed upon them, and before many days had gone by that breath of divinity had become a mighty, rushing wind that filled these waiting men.

### **Knowing Our Job, Forgiving Sins**

Christian people have opened schools and hospitals all over the world and that is a wonderful testimony to the mercy and compassion of the Lord.

However it is well proven that unless man is restored to fellowship with his Maker, genuine progress does not really come. Jesus insists, "You must be born-again." Jesus is underlining the need to bring men to a place of receiving forgiveness from God and restoration to him. Then God can get inside a man or woman and change that life from within. Then that man can be used by God to bless the whole community, John 3.3,7 And there we are - the Great Commission according to those closest to Jesus. Say, "Yes, Lord, have your way in me for the sake of a world of people you died for."

### **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

#### **Pray for Nicaragua**

Operation World page 416

5,000,000 suffering people

history of earthquake and war

Many have turned to God for help

Many wounds need to be healed.

## 5. What Is Mission?

It is much more comfortable at home!

### **In Your Bible Read This**

2 Corinthians 5.11 to 6.10.

### **Here Is Your Memory Verse**

For Christ's love compels us, because we are convinced that one died for all, and therefore all died. And he died for all, that those who live should no longer live for themselves but for him who died for them and was raised again, 2 Corinthians 5.14.

### **Afterwards Talk about This**

Local evangelism is very obvious, but where could missions begin for you, and how would you go about it? Would you consider having a go?

### **Something to Do before Next Time**

Meditate on Psalm 116 line by line and see just how much the Lord has done for you. Carefully make your response to him in commitment and prayer.

### **Written Diploma Work**

Look at the steps in reaching the lost in Romans 10.14-15. Identify and explain them in no more than two pages.

### **Meditate on These Verses**

John 1.40-41.

## 1. What Is Missions?

Every believer knows that he owes everything to God, both in this life and for all eternity. When we were yet sinners and hateful in the sight of a holy God, he sought us out, bought us back from Satan with the blood of his own Son, and has now adopted us into his own family, lavishing one blessing after another on us, John 1.16.

### **The Psalmist Asks for All of Us**

"How can we repay the Lord for all of his goodness?" Psalm 116.12. Our answer today is the same as his from thousands of years ago, "I will lift up the cup of salvation and call on the name of the Lord."

### **Missions Is Simply the Next Step**

With love and gratitude to Jesus in our hearts we go one step beyond local evangelism to lift up God's cup of salvation so high that men and women, and boys and girls even at the ends of the earth might see it and also ask to drink of the same life giving water.

The Bible says that we are to witness in Jerusalem which is our home town, in Judea and Samaria which are the regions nearby, and to the ends of the earth.

See Lessons 1 and 2 for more details.

When Paul writes to his friends in the church in Corinth, Greece he gives them some more good reasons for missions.

## **2. The Fear of the Lord Motivates Us**

Fear in this case is 'phobos' which is the sheer terror of displeasing the Lord by not obeying his commands, mixed together with a holy reverence or love for God which makes us hasten to obey him, 2 Corinthians 5.11.

## **3. The Needs of Men Motivate Us**

When we see the evil that grips men and women and holds them in sin, sickness, injustice, poverty, unbelief and selfishness with all the hurt, misery and suffering that causes, then our hearts want to do something because we know the goodness of God and all that Jesus has done for us. Paul says that we should try to persuade or win over men and women everywhere, attempting to see them change their minds about following Christ, 2 Corinthians 5.11.

## **4. Love Compels Us**

Love for all men and concern for their eternal destiny took Jesus to the Cross and that same love now fills Paul's heart and compels him to participate in God's great rescue mission.

### **Love Must Compel Us too**

When we realise that Christ died for all, we choose to die also by laying down our lives and plans in gratitude to him, and begin to live for God and for others wherever they are, 2 Corinthians 5.14.

## **5. Eternity Must Motivate Us**

Paul said we should regard no man from the worldly point of view that is impressed with title, wealth or position. Rather we must see men from an eternal perspective that faces the awful realities of the grave. Choices must be made now for all eternity between heaven and hell.

### **Are Men Really Lost?**

The first man, Adam, deliberately disobeyed God choosing to follow Satan's lies. God had to leave him and Adam's spirit by which he knew God died within him. He was left with only his body and soul following a cruel master into the death and the fires of hell prepared not for man but for the devil and his angels, Matthew 25.41.

### **Man Is Still Bound**

By that foolish decision of our representative and is marching towards a lost eternity too awful to contemplate with no end or escape. So Paul rightly says that until God rescues us through Jesus we are already dead in our trespasses and sins, following Satan and facing only God's wrath, Eph 2.1-3, 5.

### **To Be Saved from Hell**

God's word says that men must become new creations, that is born twice, once naturally and once spiritually by the help of Holy Spirit, John 3.3-6.

## **6. The Gospel Motivates Us**

Once we saw Jesus in a worldly way, thinking he was no more than a man or legend from history, like any other famous character of the past. Now we have discovered that it was actually God himself on that Cross and in Jesus he was reconciling a world of people back to himself, not counting our sins against us.

This is the greatest story ever told and demands acceptance and answer. We have

a wonderful message that he who had no sin became sin and paid its price of suffering and death, so that we who deserved punishment might become righteous and live in God's presence both now and in eternity, 2 Corinthians 5.18-19, 21. Acts 4.12 tells us there is no other name given by which we must be saved, other than the name of Jesus.

## **7. The Call Motivates Us**

Paul says we are heaven's ambassadors, representing God himself who speaks through us to the peoples around who are not at peace with him. And just like earthly ambassadors in a war zone our lifestyle as God's officials in Satan's enemy territory might be dangerous and demanding. See 2 Corinthians 6.3-10. Through us God urges and implores men and women to be reconciled back to their loving Heavenly Father.

**Today Is Always the Best Day  
Right now Is Always the Very Time.**

If not you - who?

If not now - when?

2 Corinthians 5.20 - 6.2.

So you see that for the fear of God, the needs of man, God's love, and the realities of eternity; the great story we have to tell and the call God gives us, we have every reason to give our best to missions, nearby and far away, whether we go by prayer, giving, travelling or by sending another if we really cannot leave.

## **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

### **Pray for Greece**

Operation World Page 245

10,000,000 southern Europeans

Ancient civilisation, Orthodox religion

Only 0.2% Protestants.

## 6. God's Missions Promise

If you follow in Abraham's steps you will need a passport

### In Your Bible Read This

Genesis 11.26 to 12.5, Galatians 3.6-29.

### Here Is Your Memory Verse

There is neither Jew nor Greek, slave nor free, male nor female, for you are all one in Christ Jesus. If you belong to Christ, then you are Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise, Gal 3.28-29.

### Afterwards Talk about This

What do you think the seven-fold promises could mean in your lives if you were to believe and act upon them?

### Something to Do before Next Time

Write down the seven-fold promises in big letters on a piece of card, and pin it somewhere in your house where you can see it often. When you do, think about the promises, meditate on them, repeat them, confess them by faith receive the blessing.

### Written Diploma Work

See what Peter says in 1 Peter 2.9 and write down in 1 to 2 pages what that should mean for the people of God today.

### Meditate on These Verses

Hebrews 11.8-10.

Way back in time, young Abram is living in an ancient city, Ur, in a family that worships idols, Acts 7.2-3, Genesis 11.31, Joshua 24.2. One day for his own reasons, the one true Living God somehow speaks to Abram saying,

"Go away for yourself, for your own reasons, from your country and from your kinfolk. Make up your mind separately from your clan. They are going to stay - you go! They are going to settle down, their religious drive has evaporated. Not so with you Abram. You emigrate. Keep travelling. Go away to establish your own lifestyle in dependence upon Almighty God."

Genesis 12.1, translated from the Hebrew by David Newington.

God works and the whole family moves towards Canaan, the land the Living God has indicated. They set up camp at Haran, just half way towards the promised land. Later on after his father Terah dies, the Living God visits Abram again and reminds him of what he said back in Ur.

### This Time God Adds Seven Promises -

I will make you into a great nation,

I will bless you,

I will make your name great,

You will be a blessing

I will bless those who bless you

I will curse those who curse you

And all peoples on earth will be blessed through you.

Later God explains that Abram's offspring will be "like the dust of the earth," and "like the stars of the sky." God changes Abram's name to Abraham which means father of many nations, so he often hears the promise spoken over him. But although Abraham was blessed in every way we cannot honestly say that this massive promise was really fulfilled in Abraham's life. So what happened to it? See Genesis 13.14; 15.5; 17.1-7; 24.1.

### **The Promise Now Comes to Isaac**

Isaac is a man who likes to stay at home, not like his pioneering father Abraham. God appears to him and brings the same promise to him, but by the end of Isaac's much blessed life the promise has still not been totally fulfilled. See Genesis 26.4.

### **So Now Meet Jacob, the Grandson**

Jacob is devious, not at all like Isaac or grandfather Abraham. One day he is fleeing to save his life when God meets with him and he discovers that he too has inherited the promise. See Genesis 28.14. In time and with much suffering God changes Jacob and names him Israel.

### **From Jacob to Joseph**

Jacob's sons have their feuds and Joseph is sold to slavery in Egypt. Years later though he rises to power and saves the lives of his entire family. The promise moves with them to Egypt, Genesis 42 to 47. But over the years Joseph dies and the house of Jacob is later reduced to misery and slavery.

### **So What about the Promise?**

400 years later they cry out to God and the story continues in Exodus chapters 1 to 12, with God's people leaving Egypt with a mighty deliverance through the Red Sea. God has not forgotten his promise for a moment, and at Sinai he renews and even enlarges it for the House of Jacob, saying ~

You will be my treasured possession.

You will be a kingdom of priests.

You will be a holy nation.

When the House of Jacob listened to their job to carry God's blessings to all the world they said 'Yes,' but when they heard about the lifestyle that was expected from a holy nation -

They turned away,

They refused the offer,

They rejected God,

They returned to Egypt in their hearts.

The result was 1,500 years of empty religion until Jesus came.  
Exodus 19.4-19, Hebrews 12.19, Acts 7.39,42.

### **3. What Happens to the Word of the Lord When It Is Not Fulfilled?**

When Joshua destroyed Jericho, God had him place a curse on anyone who might



rebuild the city. Years later a man did rebuild Jericho but did so at the cost of his sons, exactly in line with the word of the Lord spoken over the city. The word of the Lord never returns to him until it has accomplished what it was sent for, rather it waits for a person through whom it may be fulfilled. Joshua 6.26, 1 Kings 16.34, Isaiah 55.11.

#### **4. What Has Happened to the Promise?**

Paul explains everything in Galatians 3.8-29. In verses 8 and 9 we find out that the promise is actually a prophecy of the gospel of salvation by faith because all nations will be blessed through Abraham who is the father of our faith.

Then in verse 16 we find that the promise is waiting for a certain seed or person.

##### **The Promise Is Really for Jesus**

So now read out loud those seven promises again  
and this time place Jesus' name in front, saying,  
Jesus, I will make you into . . .

##### **The Promise Is also for the Church**

because as verse 29 says, you (plural) belong to Christ, so you as the body of Christ are heirs of all the seven promises. Now read the seven promises out loud yet again and this time place the name of your own church or mission in front and hear God speaking to you.

Church, I will make you into . . .

Repeat until the truth dawns in your soul.

#### **5. What Does This Mean for Us?**

It means that now you can go in faith to any land that God shows you, knowing that there is an age old promise from God over you waiting to be inherited through your obedience. Scripture says that you are an heir of the world and that the promise is guaranteed by faith and by grace. God has also made you all that Israel refused to be, Romans 4.13, 16, 1 Peter 2.9-10.

#### **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

**Pray for Botswana**

**Operation World page 126**

1,500,000 southern Africa people

Fast developing nation

Many Christians and many unreached.

## 7. Finishing the Task

Clusters of church energy release the power of God

### In Your Bible Read This

Acts 16.6-15, 1 Thessalonians 1.4-10.

### Here Is Your Memory Verse

Our hope is that, as your faith continues to grow, our area of activity among you will greatly expand, so that we can preach the gospel in the regions beyond you, 2 Corinthians 10.15-16.

### Afterwards Talk about This

Can this be done in your church or the churches you know? If not, why not?

### Something to Do before Next Time

Think about different Clusters to see who you know that might fit into each area. Can you imagine some peoples who the Clusters might target in their prayer and ministry. Who and where are they?

### Written Diploma Work

Look again at the list of clusters and write down other, maybe even better ideas for Clusters which are relevant to your nation, circumstances and culture.

### Meditate on These Verses

Acts 6.3-4.

### 1. Come Quickly, Lord Jesus

People everywhere long for Jesus to return, and he will when the gospel of the Kingdom has been preached to all the world's different peoples. We are closer than ever before, and now is the easiest time in all of history for your church to reach far beyond its local boundaries.

### 2. Finishing the Task

Missions experts have listed 12 important strategies that every church can embrace to help finish the Great Commission. Here they are - beginning with the easiest and ending with the hardest.

1. Intercession and spiritual warfare.
2. Networking with the global Church.
3. A new openness to using the gifts of the Spirit in the missions context.
4. Recovery of urgency in the church.
5. Expand church evangelism to cross geographic or cultural barriers.
6. Marry overseas social work with gospel preaching and vice-versa.
7. Outreach to the world's children.
8. Outreach to the women of the world who are kept behind closed doors of religious traditions.
9. Outreach to the world's mega-cities.
10. Visit poor native church leaders to help, mobilise and equip them.

11. Outreach to an unreached people.

12. Re-evangelise the Old World.

Pastor will think that this means even more work for him to do, and he has so little spare time already. The treasurer will worry because world ministry sounds expensive and there is no spare money. On the other hand many people will be thrilled with the idea of reaching out to others far away, but they do not know what to do. What is the answer?

### **3. Clusters Release People Power**

Cluster ministry can help your church to step forward into world ministry without overburdening the pastor or causing stress to the treasurer.

#### **What Is Cluster Ministry?**

Cluster or cell ministry happens when say from 5 to 15 church members meet together to do something in mission that interests them. The pastor trains them how to relate to him and to each other. He appoints a leader for each Cluster and a church elder as the Cluster overseer. The Cluster pray, talk together and then present the Pastor with their goals and a plan.

#### **Who Pays for This?**

Each Cluster raises its own money by faith and work. All the Pastor has to do is let them go. There is no extra work for him, his only job is to encourage, to listen, and to review each Cluster's progress every six months. The release of energy can be remarkable taking the church targets for missions prayer, missions giving, going and sending through the roof in spectacular growth.

### **4. What Kind of Clusters?**

Let us think big and suggest the following ideas. We will take the strategic list and start with the easiest things to do with room for everybody, and work our way along to the most difficult and demanding.

Maybe in the beginning only one or two Clusters can come together but God will soon give growth as people catch the vision and want to join in.

1. Let those who want to pray for the nations, for missionaries, for the church worldwide, especially the suffering churches meet, say weekly.
2. Let those who like writing link your church with churches around the world. You will soon be receiving visits and maybe God will make it possible for you to go and visit them to learn about their faith.
3. Let those who prophesy or see visions, wait upon their ministry to get words of direction for missions, missionaries and for trips.
4. Let those who lead the church have their own cluster to lead by example into Isaiah 54.2-5.
5. Let those who sing or do drama prepare items to make the whole church aware of God's wide world and the call to missions.
6. Let those who want to reach out to other cultures meet with local foreigners to discover the issues and learn how they react to the gospel.
7. Let those who love street work plan to visit the nearest big city where millions are trapped in crime, drugs and prostitution. They should find out

about world cities and link up with believers there who will be glad of help.

8. Let those who love the poor make plans to reach out to a world of hungry, ragged and sick people, particularly to women and orphans. Find out who can help them because big things like this are best done in partnership.

9. Let those who weep for the world's neglected children make their plans, however simple, to reach them in love with food, protection and school.

10. Let those who feel called to reach unreached peoples nearby or far away plan the steps for teams to go. Consider locations, costs, languages, training and travel. Don't forget that Europe, spiritually is the darkest, most secular continent on the earth. Let those who know languages use them to help the missions team.

11. Let those who can make money by God's gift and grace look for ways to make the funds for church missions and missionaries.

12. Let those who know the Bible plan to visit believers who truly hunger to know the Scriptures but have no Bibles or pastors to teach them. There are thousands of pastors in the world who know almost nothing of the Bible.

Best of all you will find that God is with you in a new way. Don't be afraid to ask him for help, or to enter into partnership with other churches and missions who can help you participate in world ministry.

## **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

### **Pray for Peru**

Operation World page 444

25, 000,000 Andes people

89% Roman Catholics in crisis

Evangelicals growing fast

Economic and terrorism problems.

## 8. Unreached Peoples

In the '10/40' window it is the poor who are lost  
and the lost who are the most poor

### In Your Bible Read This

Jonah (the whole short book).

### Here Is Your Memory Verse

And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached in the whole world as a testimony to all nations (ethnos), and then the end will come, Matthew 24.14.

### Afterwards Talk about This

Where do you live? In which of the three worlds A, B or C?

Why do you think that? Think of some other nations in your continent.

Which world they are in?

### Something to Do before Next Time

Get a large piece of card, the inside of a box will do. Draw an outline of the world, then add the 10/40 window and write the nations in there. Hang the card where you can see it and tick the nations after you have prayed for their peoples.

### Written Diploma Work

From an atlas write a list of as many nations as you can find in the 10/40 window. Next to their names put down their predominant religion and politics.

### Meditate Word by Word on This Verse

Isaiah 54.2-5.

Matthew 28.19 says we are to go and make disciples of all nations or 'ethnos', meaning groups of people who are bound together by common history, language and culture. According to Acts 1.8 we have three fields to go and work in.

Jerusalem, meaning our home where people are like us, speak our language and where we know our way around.

Judea and Samaria are nearby, where the people are similar to us, but the culture and dialect is a bit different and there could be a bit of prejudice around.

The ends of the earth where people are very different in their culture, climate, lifestyle, religion and language.

The idea is that we work in all 3 areas at the same time. Obviously we can do more in our 'Jerusalem' because there we are strong in manpower, materials and money. We can do less in our Judea and Samaria and at the ends of the earth we may find ourselves quite limited.

Some think that we should Christian-ise our Jerusalem before moving out. If that were so, the church would still only be in Jerusalem city because even today that is still one of the most gospel resistant cities on earth.

### 1. Let's Take a New Look at Our World

We are going to divide the world into 3:

World A - has an abundance of unreached peoples!

World B - where people live beside Christians who are salt and light.

World C - the Christian world, filled with gospel witness, resources and workers.

## **2. World A Is the Unevangelised World**

Typically 0 - 0.05% Christian, about 66% of the world, 3000 million people, in the 55 least evangelised nations, countries like Afghanistan, Syria, the Maldives, Western Sahara, North Korea, Djibouti, Uzbekistan.

### **The 10/40 Window**

People sometimes call World A, 'the 10/40 window', because geographically it extends from 10° north to 40° north of the equator, and from West Africa to Japan. You can see this on the map at the top. Inside the window are most of the world's lost and poorest peoples.

### **The Silk Road**

The 10/40 window happens to hold the ancient Silk Road which even in 1000 BC linked Europe and the Far East. Along it all the Bible events took place, the oldest civilisations arose, and the great religions of Hinduism, Buddhism and Christianity travelled along it with the traders. The last one was a forceful Islam which explains why this area today is now very resistant to the gospel. Most of the world's poor also live along the Silk Road which is no coincidence. Many believe that the Silk Road will also be the way that many new Chinese missionaries will travel to bring the gospel back to Galilee.

## **3. How Do You Reach World A?**

Although far from western churches, God has placed many new developing world churches very close to these unreached peoples. For a westerner, mission to unreached peoples demands years of training, language school and adaptation. But for an Indian, Chinese or African believer these last remaining unreached peoples are near-neighbours and may even share a similar culture or language.

One of the best things that a western church can do is to help a developing world church and the best thing a developing world church can do is to have a mission vision, a partnership with a western church or mission, and to send its own people as missionaries.

## **4. World B Is the Evangelised But Not Yet Christianised World**

That is about 41% of the world where Christian witness has been well established for many years. In countries like India, Cuba, Myanmar, Syria, Indonesia, Chad, Nigeria, unsaved people live close to Christian believers and they can be reached by church evangelism.

## **5. World C Is Our Christian World**

We live in about 33% of the world and our nations own most of its wealth. World C is countries like Britain, Guatemala, Brazil, Australia, Kenya, Norway, USA and Canada. The problem is that Christians in World C do not take seriously their responsibility for reaching the peoples of even World B let alone the unreached peoples of World A.

### **Out of Every Ten People Alive Today -**

Four are unreached people in world A

Three live near Christians in world B

Three more are Christians in world C

Who in World C is willing to pray, give or go to World B or to the 1,700 most unreached peoples of World A? All 1,700 have 10,000 or more people and there are many more 'ethnos' with a lesser population. A journey from World C to World A or even World B in prayer or in a plane is the only way to win the 'ethnos.' Is there a connection between the ethnos and the return of Jesus? See what your memory verse says.

## **6. Reaching the Unreached**

The developing world churches often have the manpower and the willingness to go to the unreached peoples but they lack the training and especially the finances. Here are some ways for a developing world believer to be a missionary without having to raise a lot of money:

Many governments, like China or Libya sponsor foreigners to come and study in their universities.

Servants in the Middle East can be missionaries at the same time.

Businessmen can trade globally.

Refugees can carry the gospel far and wide. If it happens to you - go!

Acquire English or computer skills and the world opens. They recruit an expert, but receive a missionary.

## **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

### **Pray for the Ethnos**

Operation World page 26-28

Nearly 1,000,000,000 people

mainly Chinese or Muslim

have never heard the gospel once.

## 9. Reaching the Unreached

Unreached peoples are behind political or religious barriers

### **In Your Bible Read This**

Psalm 139; Psalm 8.

### **Here Is Your Memory Verse**

Enlarge the place of your tent, stretch your tent curtains wide, do not hold back; lengthen your cords, strengthen your stakes. For you will spread out to the right and to the left; your descendants will dispossess nations and settle in their desolate cities, Isaiah 54.2-3.

### **Afterwards Talk about This**

Look at the map of unreached peoples to see where they are. Who are they? Are they near to you or far away? Money aside, is it hard to get there or difficult?

### **Something to Do before Next Time**

Talk to your pastor or elders about the possibility of your church adopting an unreached people group to pray for, to research and maybe by the grace of God, be reached by a team from your church.

### **Written Diploma Work**

Imagine you live in an unreached people group. Who are you, how do you live and what do you believe? What are your worst fears? Write two pages.

### **Meditate Word by Word on This Verse**

Jeremiah 8.20.

### **Consult the follow studies**

Finishing the Task: Mobilising the church for the Great Commission.

Unreached Peoples: A view of the world from heaven's perspective.

A Missionary Church: Entering the world of missions, and how to begin.

Maybe for the first time, we have made you aware of unreached peoples, that is groups of people united by a common bond of language, history or culture, You know that Jesus cannot return until every one of these 'ethnos' has a viable national, witnessing church of their own, however small and vulnerable that may be.

### **To Those Who Are Given Much, Much Is Demanded**

These are uncompromising words of Jesus in Luke 12.48.

### **The Western Church Is Given Much**

Because the churches in the West have been given much in terms of light, revelation and resources over the centuries, much is demanded of her. It is never the perfect plan of God that believers and pastors should enjoy 'Mansions, Mercedes and Mega-holidays' before everyone on earth has had the chance to hear about God's love and salvation.

### **The Charismatic Churches Even More**

Because the charismatic churches have received much in terms of the presence of the Holy Spirit and his gifts, even more is demanded of them. It is never God's



perfect plan that believers and pastors should spend hours forever soaking in the anointings, blessings and gifts for personal enjoyment when a fraction of this Holy Spirit power appropriately applied would bring the gospel to unreached peoples facing a lost eternity.

### **The Church Leaders Are Entrusted with Most of All**

Because the leaders of the churches in the West and in the revival belts of the world have been entrusted with so many people and ample money, much must be demanded of them by the Lord. It is never God's perfect plan that so much energy should be expended in inter-church competitions for ever bigger buildings and ever larger congregations of nominal believers attracted by feel-good programmes whilst men and women still perish eternally for the lack of hearing the gospel for the first and maybe only time.

So mainly, it is the Western, charismatic churches and their leaders who bear the major responsibility for facilitating the completion of the Great Commission in our generation. Although the actual footwork may be best done by the developing world churches who are nearest to the unreached peoples, they urgently need the prayers, the training and the financial help which can only come from the strong Western churches. According to the parable of the talents, if the servants do not use a gift, they lose it, Matthew 25.14-30.

How can the unreached be reached, even by an inexperienced church that only has a heart to do so, and little more to offer? The AD2000 Joshua Plan which is coordinating work amongst the remaining unreached peoples gives these simple steps.

#### **1. Identify Who the Unreached Are**

First stop has to be Joshua Project website

<http://www.joshuaproject.net/index.php> for up to date detailed information on all the least evangelised peoples in the world. Who they are, where they are, and who if anyone is trying to reach them. You can order leaflets on each people group via the link to Bethany Prayer Centre. In the library of <http://www.dci.org.uk> there is an Address Book with many different missions listed. You could also look at <http://www.missionfrontiers.org> for a lot of help.

#### **2. Get Together with Like Minded People in Church or on the Internet**

The task is far too much for any one person, church or denomination. The key is for rich Western churches to link up with the manpower of the churches in the revival belts of the world and both to link with the poor churches near to the unreached peoples in a combined strategy of prayer, men, money, materials and wisdom.

#### **3. Personally Research Your Subject**

Psalm 8.4 asks the question, "What is man?" We need to know all about our chosen unreached people so it's back to <http://www.joshuaproject.net/index.php> then maybe your library or on-line encyclopaedia, information on thousands of 'ethnos' are available.

#### **4. Begin to Make People Aware**

Once a people group has been chosen it is important to make your whole church and other local churches, as well as the global coordinators aware of what you are planning, so that cooperation can be arranged and duplication can be avoided. Producing information for prayer, motivation and actual strategy are vital.

#### **5. Your Prayer Opens the Way**

You can pray very effectively for the peoples of the 10/40 window from the safety of your own home and land. Often people like Joshua Project and YWAM coordinate prayer worldwide for a special focus, say on Hindu peoples. Visits to pray on site, sometimes quietly and unobtrusively if necessary can be very valuable times that change a nation.

#### **6. Having the Church Adopt an Unreached People Group Is Next**

Together, pray for guidance about people groups.

Together, become informed, and inform others in the church.

Together, discuss this with your pastor, familiarise him with the concepts.

Decide things with your missions group, or form one to handle the concept.

Consult with church leadership every step of the way.

Contact missions agencies or the nearest national churches who may have plans to reach this people. If they haven't, it might be your support that convinces them that now is the time.

Pray, pray and pray some more till you see the way clearly, and in unity, and for the grace of perseverance. Get ready to engage in spiritual warfare, binding the powers of darkness who dominate this people from time immemorial and loosing the power of the Holy Spirit and the presence of angels. Set regular times of prayer in people's diaries.

Choose the people group that God has chosen for you, and you know it.

Pray for his strategy to enter and evangelize your group, yourselves or through an agency or local, national believers.

Communicate and keep communicating your vision and activities to the church, nearby churches, Joshua Project, denominational HQ if you have one, the missions agencies and to the churches nearest to your people group.

#### **7. Church Planting Is the Goal**

An 'ethnos' is not reached until a viable, witnessing hopefully self-sufficient church is in place. There are many ways of going about this but no-one should approach the front line without partnership, advice and help. Key ingredients in any serious long term plan are the issues of leadership, organisation, goals, research, assessments, consultations with the nearest national church, joint ownership of a final plan, participation by many, cooperation on site, and evaluation. Many books and materials with good advice and experience are available from Joshua Project and the US Centre for World Mission at <http://www.missionfrontiers.org>.

#### **Finding Your Role Is Crucial**

However daunted you may feel by the size of the challenge, it may well be your personal involvement that is the catalyst that sets everyone and everything in motion, and causes an unreached 'ethnos' to be reached for Jesus. As Isaiah says,

"Do not hold back, enlarge the place of your tent, spread out to the right and left."

### **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

#### **Pray for Tajikistan**

Operation World page 525

6,300,000 Indo-Europeans

1993 independence and war

82% Muslim, few Christians

Many unreached peoples.

# 10. Jesus, God's Missionary

Going far for God? Go the way Jesus went!

## In Your Bible Read This

Genesis 11.1-9; 1 Thessalonians 1.1-2, 16.

## Here Is Your Memory Verse

I said, "Here I am - it is written about me in the scroll - I have come to do your will O God." Hebrews 10.7; Psalm 40.6-8.

## Afterwards Talk about This

Describe your culture to each other, thinking about it according to the headings in section 2.

## Something to Do before Next Time

If you have been a believer for a while you may have forgotten what it is like to be outside God's family. Go and visit some bars, dance halls, markets, sports events. Listen to the people, look at their faces, learn something and see how many conversations you can have.

## Written Diploma Work

Look at point 3 about the need to adapt. Write a 2 page essay saying what you think the five headings mean. How would you practically go about the process of being understood by strange new people.

## Meditate Word by Word on This Verse

Hebrews 10.5-7.

## A True Story

A group of Westerners with a missions vision went to a far away land uninvited, and without consulting with the national church. Even local believers were suspicious, and the missionaries soon became isolated from fellowship. For years they kept their own language, culture, food and ways of working and worshipping. Even today anyone who comes to their church services feels an outsider after a while and moves on.

Sadly but not surprisingly, the work has not grown very much. The faithful missionaries blame the people for being hard hearted. But is that the whole truth?

### 1. Jesus, God's Missionary

When the Son of God responded to Father's call in Psalm 2 and came into the world, he crossed the ultimate culture barrier. He left the purity and perfection of his home in heaven to come to a world stricken with sin, sickness, selfishness, demons and poverty. How did he come?

He came to Jewish people as a Jewish baby boy with Jewish parents. Jesus chose to be born like most people—poor not rich, religious or powerful. He lived in the family of an ordinary working man and learned about the people. Like everyone else he knew heat, cold, hunger and Roman cruelty.

When it was God's time he ministered as a Jew to Jewish people in their own language, respecting Jewish culture and customs. He was so one with

the people that when soldiers came to arrest him, they had to be shown which man was Jesus. Jesus raised and trained ordinary, local people. After his resurrection he left them to it, trusting these friends to do the work.

### **Can You See the Difference?**

The people in the first story brought God's love but expected people to enter their culture. When Jesus brought God's love he fully entered into our culture to win us for heaven.

## **2. Is Culture a Barrier or a Carrier?**

What is culture? It's an integrated lifestyle of language, habits, customs and social organisation that gives people identity and distinction.

Culture is about behaviour, body language, relationships and greetings. It is how people talk, eat, dress, work, sing, play and do business.

You can see a culture in architecture, religious buildings and in the chosen systems of government, law and schools. You can see culture in the respect or lack of it. for officials and in attitudes towards privacy and time.

### **Is Culture Good or Bad?**

Genesis 11.1-9 and all chapter 10 shows us that culture originates in God who scattered men into nations, and for centuries since then it has evolved. Today Jesus sends us to make disciples of every ethnos, or cultural group and on the last day people from every culture will be worshipping around God's throne.

Culture is a great carrier of the gospel, and not a barrier at all. Why? Because once the first locals receive Christ they can then take the good news to their people in ways they understand best. Like Jesus, the missionaries can then withdraw and support the locals.

## **3. Good Missionaries Always Adapt**

Love for a people means a big change in order to relate to them. Watch out if you think you know better! The gospel message never changes, but the ways of presenting it must be adapted otherwise no one will understand why you are there and what you are trying to say.

In order to see conversions to Christ and change from serving false gods there has to be:

Rapport, between the people and you.

Communication of your message.

Understanding by the people, "Yes, this means the same to me as to you."

Transformation of the new believers life to confirm true conversion.

Partnership in the gospel

## **4. Key Number One Is 'World View'**

A person's world view is how a man or a woman views God, himself and eternity. Conversion and change has to happen here before culture slowly begins to conform to God's word. Before you speak to the people you are called to, you must take time to understand how they see life. Their world view might be religious and

involve God or gods, or it might be secular such as Marxist atheism. From this foundation come all their beliefs, practices and values, good or bad.

## **5. Paul Got It Right and So Can We!**

In 1 Thess 1 and 2 we read how a pagan people turned from idols to serve the living and true God. Paul says that the gospel came to them not simply with words, so let's learn three things that were also involved.

### **Lifestyle that Brought Rapport**

They saw at least 12 qualities in Paul's life, so they imitated him, even accepting suffering.

2.3-8; 10-12.

### **Communication and Understanding**

They welcomed and understood the message enough to turn from idols, 1.9.

### **Paul's Way of Doing Ministry**

He worked for a living just like them, 2.9.

He ministered in Holy Spirit power, 1.5.

In the 1700's the Moravian missionaries even entered leper colonies to become lepers to win lepers and become slaves to win slaves. Today in the Philippines, missionaries choose to live amongst the poor to win them for Christ. In the Sahel missionary Keith Smith lives in a Fulani hut, has a Fulani cow, eats Fulani food, dresses in Fulani robes, speaks Fulani language and is just beginning to win the Fulani for Christ.

## **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

### **Pray for El Salvador**

Operation World page 207

6,000,000 people, 80% poor

Evangelicals grown from 2% to 20%

after war, earthquake and suffering.

# 11. Why Are the Poor, So Poor?

Nelson Mandela understood apartheid and poverty

## In Your Bible Read This

Luke 6.

## Here Is Your Memory Verse

"Speak up for those who cannot speak for themselves, for the rights of all who are destitute. Speak up and judge fairly; defend the rights of the poor and needy." Proverbs 31.8-9.

## Afterwards Talk about This

How can you be the hands, feet and heart of Jesus to the poor in your town?

## Something to Do before Next Time

Go as a team to an agency, Christian or not, that is working amongst the poor and offer yourselves to do a job or project for them.

## Written Diploma Work

Explain in one page of practical detail what may have happened to people to make them poor.

## Meditate Word by Word on This Verse

Jeremiah 22.16.

Jesus, speaking to a crowd of largely rural people who live under the control of Roman military oppressors and wealthy religious leaders, said, "Blessed are you who are poor," Luke 6.17-20. Although we often spiritualise Jesus' references to the poor to mean the spiritually poor, the word that Jesus uses here is 'ptochos', literally, the trembling poor.

The Bible contains at least 245 references to the poor so God has a lot to say about this subject. It is close to his heart and God never calls poverty either blessed, glorified or romantic, rather the Bible says that it is a curse.

## 1. Why Are the Poor, So Poor?

Some people are poor and dispossessed through no fault of their own, but because of exploitation and oppression, the sins of the rich, of corrupt leaders, or the domination of invading nations. The Hebrew words are 'rush' and 'ani'.

### The Lord's Humble Poor

Some of God's people brought low by poverty and oppression are called the Lord's humble poor and they cry out to him in humble dependency, Exodus 1.11-12 (Hebrew: 'ani', Greek: 'ptochos')

### Victims of Catastrophe

People can also be poor because of a natural calamity, an accident, national economic disaster or were born physically weak, again through no fault of their own. They might be simple people or defenceless widows or orphans. (Heb. "ebyon", 'dallah' and 'dal').

### Personal Sin

So many others are poor because of personal sin, which is entirely their own

fault. See Job 33.3, Proverbs 13.25; 24.30; 21.5; 22.16; 21.17; 28.22; even Deuteronomy 28.48 (Heb. 'chaser'). Personal sin causes poverty, but in its turn the pain of poverty causes more personal sin such as stealing and drunkenness, leading to immorality, disease, and violence, Prov 30.9, 30.7.

## **2. How Can They Be Blessed?**

Jesus calls the poor blessed because he knows that they are blessed by God, the God all of justice, the God who puts everything right. Most poor people have never heard of this fact, let alone opened their hearts and lives to receive the promised blessing of God in their lives.

### **What Is God's Answer?**

Proverbs 31.9 tells believers exactly what to do. "Speak up for those who cannot speak for themselves, defend the rights of the poor and needy." The future of the poor is in our hands although this can be a dangerous business as the perils suffered by such defenders of the poor as Amy Carmichael, William Wilberforce and William Booth show.

### **God Sees His Poor as Precious**

Read Job 36.15, Psalm 34.6; 35.10; 113.7-8, and know that God's good news for the 'ebyon', 'dal' and 'dallah' poor is Jesus, Luke 7.22.

### **We Are the Hands of Jesus**

Some quote 1 John 3.17 or James 2.15; 1.27 and say that we must help our brothers first. That's fine because there are very many struggling in weakness but even the chaser poor, who may not be loveable or particularly grateful have mercy and grace in God. God speaks to them, specially in Psalm 23.1, Psalm 34.9-10. See Job 29.15-16.

## **3. How Are the Poor Blessed?**

When Jesus said, "Blessed are you who are poor," he was looking at his disciples, Luke 6.20. It is the poor who are also disciples that are blessed through their faith in God.

### **Blessed by God's Concern**

God understands the pain of poverty better than anyone else, because at the cross God himself as Jesus suffered the ultimate betrayal, injustice, oppression and lack of all things.

- Job defends the poor, Job 31.16.
- David's psalms give hope to the poor.
- Isaiah prophecies help for people who love the poor, Isaiah 58.6-12.
- Hosea tells us how God wins hearts, Hosea 11.4.
- Jeremiah asks if you really know the Lord, Jer 22.16.
- Jesus was anointed by God to minister to the ptochos, God's humble poor, Luke 4.18-19.
- Paul puts doctrine into action, Galatians 2.10, 6.10; 2 Cor 8.13.
- James challenges the church, James 2.5, 14-16.
- Peter's church cared, Acts 4.34.



- John's final word, 1 John 3.17-18.

### **Blessed through Forgiveness**

In Jesus there is God's forgiveness of all the personal sin that provokes poverty. The downhill slide into a living hell can be halted and reversed.

### **Blessed by God's Grace**

Jesus gives poor people power over temptation. Hands that stole now work for God, family and others, Eph 4.28.

### **Blessed by God's People**

God commands believers with possessions and with freedom to provide for poor people and take a stand against the injustices that hold millions worldwide in 'rush' poverty. In Matthew 25.35 Jesus shows us how.

In the context of the poor, disciples are told to love enemies, who can be the poor who rob you, and not just love those who love us. We are to do good not just to those who are good to us, not to judge them and not just lend to those who repay us. When you give to the poor then it will be given to you, Luke 6.27-38. They can't repay you, but God will, Proverbs 19.17.

The gospel blesses the poor if they come to Christ and the same gospel also blesses the rich if they come to Christ. But if a rich man causes others to suffer poverty then according to James, let him beware, James 5.1-6.

## **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

### **Pray for Bangladesh**

Operation World page 109

132,000,000 of the poorest people

87% Muslim, 10 Hindu

0.08% Evangelical believers

Over-populated, devastating floods.

## 12. Anointed for the Poor

Go to the street corners, invite to the banquet anyone you find

### In Your Bible Read This

Isaiah Chapter 61; Matthew 22.1-14.

### Here Is Your Memory Verse

The Spirit of the Lord is on me, because he has anointed me to preach good news to the poor. He has sent me to proclaim freedom for the prisoners, recovery of sight for the blind, to release the oppressed and to proclaim the year of the Lord's favour, Luke 4.18-19.

### Afterwards Talk about This

In your town, who are these people Isaiah 61 talks about. Name names, occupations and locations. Pray for them.

### Something to Do before Next Time

As a team, after much binding and loosing prayer, visit the red-light district of your town to sing, preach Jesus and offer love and friendship to people who are deeply lost and gripped by sin and Satan.

### Written Diploma Work

Review Romans 1.18-32 and write a page explaining the downhill slide into depravity, as it is in actual life.

### Meditate Word by Word on This Verse

Ezekiel 36.37-38.

### In Isaiah 61.4 there is a special promise -

They will rebuild the ancient ruins, and restore the places long devastated, they will renew the ruined cities, that have been devastated for generations.

Many city centres are beautiful because money has been spent to make them pleasant for people to work in and attractive for visitors. But for millions of men, women and children who live in the inner cities the truth is very different. They come looking for employment, wages and a better life but all they find is -

Unemployment, poverty, exploitation, pollution, drugs, vice, crime, sickness and violence. For them, and for God the cities are moral and spiritual ruins where life has been devastated for a long time. Why is this?

### 1. The Downhill Slide

Romans 1, 18-32, says that once men forget the one true living God they fall into the grip of idolatry, which is the beginning of a slippery, downhill slope, 21-23.

The inevitable consequence of idolatry is another slide, into impurity and immorality, 24.25.

Because immorality never satisfies for long, men and women fall further into perversity, 26-27.

Finally they hit depravity at the bottom. People become senseless, faithless, heartless and ruthless which is the inner city streets with all their deceit,

malice, strife and murder, 1.28-32.

The good news is that God has promised that "they" will rebuild these ruins, and restore these devastated places.

## **2. Who Are These People?**

Here is the astonishing answer. Once upon a time they were poor people, broken-hearted men and women. They were captives to sin, self and Satan through addictions and abuse. Once upon a time they were prisoners, even in jail, and their lives were full of darkness, despair and grief.

Now they are comforted.  
Now they are beautiful people.  
Now they have joy and gladness.  
Now they are stable, unmoved.  
They are called priests of the Lord.

And ministers of our God.  
They have wealth to feed on.  
They enjoy even a double portion.  
They look forward to an inheritance.  
Their descendants bless the nations.

And everyone who sees them has to admit that God has blessed them. No wonder they celebrate and praise God, Isaiah 61.1-11.

### **How Did This Happen?**

An exchange of lifestyle like this has to be a miracle of God. The key is in Isaiah 61.1 where someone, a rescuer says, "The Spirit of the Sovereign Lord is on me, because the Lord has anointed me." Anointing means a calling and enabling, 1 Samuel 16.13.

## **3. Who Has the Lord Anointed?**

The Lord God has anointed his Son, Jesus. Luke 4.16-21 tells us that Jesus went to the synagogue, read the Isaiah promise publicly and declared that on that day the prophecy was fulfilled. Jesus then began to do all that God had promised.

## **4. What Is Jesus Anointed for?**

### **To Be Good News for the Poor**

A poor man is a man who humbles himself and asks God for help, like the leper in Luke 5.12-15. A man may be wealthy but if in his spirit he is crying out for help, he is a humble man. A beggar with nothing might be proud and say leave me alone.

### **To Bring Freedom to Prisoners**

When Paul and Silas were in prison in Acts 16.16-40 they were praising God at midnight. The Lord sent an earthquake that shook them free and brought salvation to the jailer as well. He can do the same for today's prisoners of drugs and disease.

### **To Bring Sight to the Blind**

Some people are physically blind, but many can neither enter nor see God's Kingdom because they are spiritually blind. Jesus said that they need to be born again, John 3.3,5.

### **To Release the Oppressed**

It is Jesus who sets people free from the demons that torment through fear, anger, hatred, rejection, self pity, failure, with visions and voices at night.

### **To Declare the Year of God's Favour**

Those street people who were so poor, broken and captive to sin met Jesus and found that today he is still restoring men and women to life, health and hope and giving them dignity and purpose. And the blessing does not stop there.

## **5. God also Anoints Street People**

Jesus said that when the Spirit of the Sovereign Lord comes you also receive power to tell people that Jesus is alive today and doing the miracles in the inner city, Acts 1.8.

Jesus said that if anyone has faith in him he would also do all that Jesus had been doing and even greater things, John 14.12.

Jesus said that just as his Father sent him to rescue men and women in this sin stricken and demon possessed world so he is sending his disciples to continue the work of rescue and restoration. So the very people who were the victims of the streets become the rescuers. They are the ones that Jesus is anointed for, comes for, changes, anoints and sends to rebuild and restore the lives that sin, sickness and Satan has ruined.

## **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

### **Pray for Uganda**

Operation World page 548

22,000,000 Bantu's & Nilotics

84% Christians, 8% Muslims

War followed a 60 year revival

Huge orphans & AIDS problems.

# School of Discipleship

## 2. First Steps

### **In Your Bible Read This**

Acts 2.22-47.

### **Here Is Your Memory Verse**

"Repent and be baptised, every one of you, in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins. And you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit, Acts 2.38.

### **Afterwards Talk about This**

Have you all repented, been baptised, received Holy Spirit and joined God's family. If not make your plans now.

### **Something to Do before Next Time**

Make a list of Bible study books you can find among yourselves, or in the homes of other believers, even in a library. Look out for concordances, Bible dictionaries, commentaries and lexicons. It will help you to know where you can go to study.

### **Written Diploma Work**

See how many water baptisms you can find in the New Testament, and write them down on two pages.

### **Meditate on This Passage**

Colossians 3.1-10.

In our Bible reading we heard how Peter preached about Jesus to a crowd of people who had come running to see what was happening when the first believers were filled with the Holy Spirit. When the crowd heard about the coming of Jesus, the Son of God and his life, his death at the hands of their leaders, and his resurrection and Lordship at God's right hand, they asked Peter an important question ~

### **1. What Shall We Do?**

Peter's answer in Acts 2.38 tells us the three things that are the entrance into God's family. What are they?

#### **Repent**

We can only repent when Holy Spirit speaks to our heart and we become aware of the seriousness of our sins before a holy God. We become truly sorry and tell him so, and then we repent. Repentance is a word which means to turn around and go in the opposite direction. We repent when we stop walking in the sinful ways of this world and choose to walk in the ways of God, asking for his help to do so.

#### **Be Baptised**

Peter said that after repentance, every one should be baptised in the name of Jesus Christ to show that they had received the forgiveness of their sins. Baptism was an ancient tradition that people went through when they joined the Jewish faith, so the people knew what Peter was talking about.

But for the follower of Jesus baptism is far more than a ritual or ceremony. It is a following of the Master, and a doorway into new life and a new family.

### **Receive the Gift of Holy Spirit**

We can never live a truly overcoming Christian life without his power and his presence inside us. It is Holy Spirit that turns dead religion into live relationship with God. We need him to fill our personal lives and our life together with other believers. Receiving him and making him welcome in our lives is so important that Peter said it is one of the very first things we should do. After we are baptised we are all given the Holy Spirit to drink. See 1 Corinthians 12-13.

## **2. Jesus Himself Was Baptised**

In Matthew 3.13-17 we can read about the example of Jesus who is the best model for living. Only after he was baptised did he serve in ministry.

### **Baptism Shows Obedience to Jesus**

In Matthew 28.19 Jesus commanded that people should be baptised, and he said in John 15.14 that we are his friends if we do what he commands. What does Acts 5.32 say as well.

### **Who Should Be Baptised?**

In the Bible we find only believers being baptised. Following Jesus is a serious decision but even a child can sincerely believe, so there is no age limit in the Bible. In some churches parents have their babies baptised but this is really an act of faith by the parents in dedicating the child to God. It is not the Bible decision to believe from the tiny baby, which would be quite impossible.

### **How Are You Baptised?**

The word in the Bible means to soak or immerse, so we think that in Bible days to be baptised meant going underwater for a moment, although in some churches today people are baptised by the sprinkling of water over them.

### **What Happens at Baptism?**

- 8) Baptism is a public confession of your faith in God through Jesus, and a statement to God, to angels, to demons and to men that you intend to follow him, Mark 8.38.
- 9) Baptism is a recognition that when Jesus died on the Cross, your old life died with him. You wash away your sins and bury your old life just as Jesus died and was buried. As you come out of the water you recognise, and by faith, receive a new life, united with him in resurrection power, Romans 6.3-6.
- 10) Baptism is your declaration that you are joining the family of God's people, the Church, 1 Cor 12.12-13.

### **When Should You Be Baptised?**

As soon as possible. In Acts 2.38 the people were baptised on the same day they chose to follow Jesus. Baptism is a means of receiving God's grace, and a new convert needs that extra grace at the beginning to help him stand.

### **3. Welcome to the Family of God**

When you decide to follow Jesus you also join a big family. You can't follow Jesus and just do your own thing. It is so important to be part of God's family, the church. You will find that belonging brings great security and stability into life.

Which Church Should You Join?

These days there are many kinds of gatherings of believers, some are very traditional, others are modern but a good church will always have the same good community ingredients that were found in the New Testament churches. See Acts 2.42-47.

- Devotion to the apostles teaching, which we have today in the Bible. The first things we need to learn about are repentance, faith in God, baptisms, the laying on of hands, resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgement, Hebrews 6.1-2.
- Devotion to genuine friendship.
- Devotion to receiving the grace of God through the breaking of bread.
- Devotion to prayer.
- There was also reverence for God, miracles and people being added. People shared their possessions, helped the poor, and met to praise God in homes and in the temple.

But remember repentance, being baptised, receiving Holy Spirit and joining God's family is just the very beginning. There is so much more to discover.

### **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

**Pray for Saudi Arabia**

Operation World page 477

The death penalty is the price  
for following Jesus in Saudi Arabia  
Nearly all 17,000,000 follow Islam.

### 3. Being Sure

#### **In Your Bible Read This**

Ephesians 2.

#### **Here Is Your Memory Verse**

I write these things to you who believe in the name of the Son of God so that you may know that you have eternal life, 1 John 5.13.

#### **Afterwards Talk about This**

Discuss the changes and challenges that God has brought into your life, showing that he is there at work in you.

#### **Something to Do before Next Time**

Allow that new love to express itself (or better himself because God is love) by arranging to bless your family, neighbours or the poor, in some practical way of service. Report back what happened.

#### **Written Diploma Work**

Write one page or two on the differences between your old life and your new emerging life living in the Lord. Use John's points as paragraph headings.

#### **Meditate on This Passage**

John 5.24.

The Bible promises us that when we believe the gospel, receive Jesus as our Saviour and our Lord, and decide to follow him all the days of our life, then we turn from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan to God. We receive forgiveness for our sins and a place among those who are sanctified by faith, Acts 26.18.

#### **1. How Can We Be Sure?**

Life as a believer means walking by faith, not by sight. So can we ever know for sure that God has indeed rescued us from the dominion of darkness and brought us into the kingdom of the Son he loves?

#### **How Can We Have a Fulness of Faith in God which Leaves No Doubt?**

2 Cor 5.7; Col 1.13; Heb 10.22.

#### **God Is Not a Man that He Should Lie**

Numbers 23.19.

The answer lies in believing what God says in his word. That settles it forever because God never changes his mind.

#### **He Promises Salvation**

See Psalm 91.16; Isaiah 45.17; Mark 16.16; Luke 19.9; Acts 11.14; 16.31.

#### **He Says He Has Adopted Us**

John 1.12; Romans 8.15; 2 Cor 6.18; Gal 3.26, 4.5,6; Ephesians 1.5.



## **2. Here Is a Love Letter from God**

It was written by Jesus' best friend, John, who is often called the apostle of love. He was inspired by God to write a letter to specifically answer this question of how we can know for sure that God has come into our lives and is at work in us.

John says, "I write these things to you who believe in the name of the Son of God so that you may know that you have eternal life." 1 John 5.13.

### **We Can Know We Are Children of God**

Why? Because we can point to new things that are happening inside us and around us that never used to happen. That's God at work. Even though we fail or even fall some days, nevertheless God's work has started in us and he will see it through to completion, 1 John 3.2; 5.19; Phil 1.6.

## **3. Can You See God at Work?**

### **Is Holy Spirit at Work in You?**

It is Holy Spirit who speaks continual comfort to your heart, assuring you that you are a child of God. With his help you are already calling God, "Father." Read 1 John 3.24; 4.13; Romans 8.16; Galatians 4.6.

Perhaps you have already discovered some of the spiritual gifts that Holy Spirit brings to every believer.

When a verse in the Bible sort of lights up and speaks to you that's Holy Spirit teaching you. You can be sure that he is also starting to guide you in prayer. And when your heart is troubled when sin draws near to tempt, you can be sure that it is Holy Spirit encouraging you to choose the highway of holiness.

### **Are You Becoming like Jesus?**

We used to live for ourselves, but now isn't there a new love and kindness struggling to emerge to friends and foes alike? That's the fruit of Holy Spirit; God at work inside you. See 1 John 3.2.

### **Is Love Flowing in and out of You?**

That is a sure sign that God is in your life because God is love. He does not have love. He is love, that is his nature, 1 John 4.16.

As you live in God's love you will find yourself loving him. He will soon direct you to love other people too with a love that he will give you, even for those hard to love people. Expect new love to flood into your family to bless your parents and relatives, even if they have abused or neglected you in the past. Your husband or wife will be blessed by the new you that emerges and may even ask what is happening to you, 1 John 5.2-3.

### **Are You Loving God's People?**

Before you thought God's people were strange, or even worse! Now you find a new love for your brothers and sisters growing in your heart and you prefer to be with them. Maybe you are wondering what you can do practically to help less fortunate brothers? See 1 John 3.10; 14; 16; 19.

### **Are You Saying No to Sin?**

Before sin gripped you and you followed whatever it demanded but now you no longer want your own way, and choose God's way. Everyone fails now and then. You will find increasing victory over bad thoughts, bad habits and

bad language. See 1 John 3.10; 5.18.

#### **Are You Obeying God's Commands?**

We never used to or if we tried we could not, but now that is exactly what we want to do. The more we obey God the more love he pours into our lives. See 1 John 2.3; 2.5; 5.3.

#### **4. To Know God Better - Walk with Him**

Amos 3.3 tells us to agree with God then we can walk with him. The more you do the more you will know that you have eternal life, and the more confidence you will have in approaching God your Father to ask him anything according to his will. You will soon find that if you pray according to what he reveals to you, you will have what you ask for. Answered prayer is a sure sign that you are firmly established in God's kingdom. Press on to know Jesus more and more, 1 John 5.15; 5.20.

#### **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

##### **Pray for Indonesia**

Operation World page 292

195,000,000 Malay peoples

87% Muslim or Javanese mystics

Spectacular church growth for 30 years

Some recent persecution.

## 4. The Holy Spirit

Come into my house, fill me, fill every room

### In Your Bible Read This

Acts 2.

### Here Is Your Memory Verse

For we were all baptised by one Spirit into one body - whether Jews or Greeks, slave or free, and we were all given the one Spirit to drink, 1 Corinthians 12.13.

### Afterwards Talk about This

Did you receive the Holy Spirit when you first believed? Or afterwards? Have you been filled with him since then?

### Something to Do before Next Time

Get together for prayer and go through the steps of welcoming and receiving Holy Spirit, praying for each other until you are all filled.

### Written Diploma Work

Look at those words 'pletho' and 'pleres'. Write a page to describe what that could mean today.

### Meditate Word by Word on This Verse

Galatians 5.5.

To successfully respond to the call of God everybody needs the power of God's Spirit within and although Christians may have different opinions as to when and how we receive Holy Spirit, no-one ever doubts that we need him. Always listen courteously to alternative views and learn and share without arguing or showing superior attitudes. Here is one very popular understanding.

#### 1. The Promise of another Baptism

In Acts 1.4-8, the word baptism is 'baptizo', which means immersion or soaked. It is not 'baptisma' of Ephesians 4.5, which is the act of baptism, and it is not 'baptismos' of Hebrews 6.2, which is a cleansing.

#### 2. The Promise Was Prophesied

- Read Isaiah 32.15 and see the result.
- See Ezekiel 36.27-28 and find five consequences.
- See Joel 2.28 and eagerly desire the consequences.
- Read John's words in Luke 3.16, and the testimony of his birth, Luke 1.15.
- Elizabeth was filled and so was Zechariah, Jesus, and the disciples.  
Luke 1.41; 1.67; 4.1; Acts 2.4.

One word for 'filled' is 'pletho' which means to be like a sponge, saturated and dripping streams of water everywhere. Another Bible word is 'pleres' which means a breadbasket, full to the top, over-flowing and dropping food everywhere.

#### 3. Holy Spirit Is Father's Promise

In Old Testament days the Spirit was usually 'on' but not 'in' God's people, Num 11.25. There were some special exceptions like Bezalel and Joshua. See the consequences in Exodus 31.3, Deut 34.9.

#### **4. Holy Spirit Is Jesus' Promise**

Jesus said that the Holy Spirit is coming, John 7.37-39, 14.16, 16.7.

He will live with you and be in you, John 14.17.

He will clothe you with power, Luke 24.49.

Jesus commanded his disciples to receive Holy Spirit, in other words to make him welcome, John 20.22, Acts 1.5-7.

#### **5. Jesus Promised Us Power**

In Acts 1.8 the word is 'dunamis', the ability to perform anything, or to do miracles, Mat 25.15, Gal 3.5, Acts 8.13, Mark 6.5. Another Bible word for power is 'exousia', which means authority, Luke 10.19.

'Exousia' gives us the right, but we need 'dunamis' power to enforce the 'exousia'. An official might have authority to take a farmer's field but he needs power to drive out the bull that lives in there! You have authority over demons but you need God's power to make them leave.

#### **6. The Promise Begins**

In Acts 2.1-11, Holy Spirit comes with power and 120 believers speak in languages they have never learned, see 1 Cor 14.5,18. Men from many nations come running and hear the wonders of God in their own language. That's still God's purpose in filling us today. Peter said that the coming of the Spirit showed that the last days had begun, Joel 2.28-32, Acts 2.16-21.

#### **7. The Promise Moves Outwards**

The Jewish believers soon found that Holy Spirit filled them again and again. Then the nearby Samaritans decided to follow Jesus and also received the Holy Spirit, Acts 8.4-8, 14-17.

Peter visited Cornelius, who was a Roman, a European and a soldier and as he spoke about Jesus, the Holy Spirit fell on all his family and friends, Acts 10.44-46.

Later we find people in Turkey being filled as well, Acts 13.52, 19.1-7.

Paul wrote that we should all "be, being filled - continually" with the Spirit. See Ephesians 5.18 by Paul, and also Acts 4.31.

#### **8. The Promise Is for You Today**

Acts 2.38-39 has no time limit even to we who are far off. You can see a picture of how to receive the promise in Mary's experience in Luke 1.35. The Holy Spirit can also come upon you and the power of God can also overshadow you, to allow another holy child of God to be born.

Did you receive the Holy Spirit when you first believed? Acts 19.2.

Are you full of the Holy Spirit now?

Are you dripping the blessing of God like the sponge, or overflowing with the bread of life like the basket?

Do you want 'dunamis' in your life?

Do you really want Holy Spirit in you? He is a person who convicts of sin, promotes a holy life style and may even call you to the ends of the earth.

## **9. Welcome Holy Spirit Now**

11) Be thirsty for God John 7.37.

12) Clean up your 'temple' by asking God to forgive you, 1 Cor 6.19, 2 Cor 6.14 to 7.1, 1 John 1.9.

13) Renounce every other spirit you may have received, in Jesus name.

14) Ask the Father for his gift of Holy Spirit for you, Luke 11.9-13.

15) Welcome him by a prayer of faith.

16) Give him freedom to go anywhere in your body, soul, mind and spirit, and into your past, present and future.

17) Now relax and receive the gift, drink him in deeply, John 7.37, 1 Cor 12.13.

Overcome all timidity and pride, thank him for coming, surrender to him and expect either peace, joy, laughter or tears or all four. Maybe you will speak in tongues or burst into praise, worship or prophecy immediately or soon afterwards. You will soon notice his presence in every part of your life, Acts 2.4, 10.46, 19.6.

## **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

### **Pray for Latvia**

Operation World page 345

3,000,000 Baltic & Slav peoples

In Northern Europe, former USSR,

Ethnic tension, economic problems

20% Protestant, 20% RC, 15% Orthodox.

## 5. Prayer

Cast all your anxiety onto Jesus because he cares for you

### In Your Bible Read This

Luke 10.38 to Luke 11.28.

### Here Is Your Memory Verse

Jesus said, "Will not God bring about justice for his chosen ones, who cry out to him day and night? Will he keep putting them off? I tell you, he will see that they get justice, and quickly." Luke 18.7,8.

### Afterwards Talk about This

Discuss which level of prayer you have reached.

See if you can plan together to move onwards into deeper intercession.

### Something to Do before Next Time

Ladies often have a powerful, anointed ministry in prayer. Perhaps they are more sensitive than men. Do you think you could persuade say two or three sisters to meet together each week to intercede for all the students as you learn together?

### Written Diploma Work

Discover how Jesus prayed by searching the gospels and Hebrews 5.7.

Write down your findings on one side of paper.

### Meditate on This Passage

Colossians 4.2-4.

Jesus never prayed tired, old prayers which were repeated time and again. The disciples noticed just how effective, alive and relevant the prayers of Jesus were. What is more they saw answers, often before their eyes, which would have been unusual in old Judaism. But strangely only one disciple dared to ask in Luke 11.1 ~

#### "Teach Us How to Pray"

Have you ever noticed that when you decide to pray a conspiracy of the world, the flesh and the devil does all it can to distract you? You feel restless, or hungry, sleepy or you suddenly think of lots of things you must do.

### 1. What Is Prayer?

Prayer is many things to many people. It is everything from conversation to hard physical and spiritual work. In Luke 11.9 and 10 there are three levels of prayer ~

#### Level 1 Is Very Simple - Ask

Ask for what you want, although your Father knows exactly what you need before you speak to him. Be like children who are experts in this! Read 2 Samuel 5.17-25 to see how David found out what to do by enquiring of God. Knowing God's mind leads step by step to the great security of 1 John 3.21. On the other hand read Joshua ch. 9, especially verse 14 to see the folly of not asking the Lord.

#### Level 2 Is Really Beautiful - Seek

It is simply seeking Jesus, just for who he is. Enjoy spending lots of time alone with him, telling him everything, listening to him, without bringing him all those requests and shopping lists.

### **Level 3 Changes the World - Knock**

Knock on the door of the head of the Church. You will hear Jesus say, "Come in." He invites you and all believers to join him in prayer because "he ever lives to intercede," praying for a world of lost people. Joining in his prayers is the real intercession, often the work of hours or even days. Heb 7.24-25.

## **2. Why Pray?**

There are many reasons, not least a two way conversation between your Father and you his child as you grow up. However, with the insight given by Jesus, Luke 11.21, we will all find some very compelling reasons for prayer.

- The strong man represents Satan.
- His house is the earth and his well guarded possessions are people.
- The one who is stronger is Jesus.
- We are in him and seated with him, Eph 1.23; 2.6.
- The spoils are all the people who are rescued through prayer. Your family, and neighbours and even people you pray for far away.

## **3. Who Should Pray?**

In Luke 18.1, Jesus tells his followers, men and women, boys and girls, that they should always pray and not give up. Prayer is a powerful ministry open to every believer, young and old alike.

## **4. Where Should We Pray?**

In Bible days people still travelled to pray in the Temple or in the small Jewish meeting places. The Bible says that today your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit so you can pray anywhere, anytime at all, and in any way - kneeling, walking, working, cycling, sitting, even lying down.

## **5. When Should We Pray?**

Jesus says we can pray 'always,' and Paul said, 'on all occasions.' Day or night, at any moment as discipline demands or as our heart prompts, we can easily pray. Jesus tells us to persevere in prayer, and Paul says to pray in the Spirit with all kinds of prayer and requests, from the most silent to the most passionate.

## **6. How Should We Pray?**

Jesus said in Luke 11.2-4 that THIS is how you pray. These words were never meant to be repeated again and again without thinking or passion as they are in so many churches, but they should be prayed from both the heart and the mind.

### **Begin by Speaking to Our Father**

Remember that our Father is a perfect loving and caring Father, not like so many of our earthly fathers.

### **Hallow and Bless His Name**

Take time to worship and appreciate him, before saying anything else. Tell God how much you love him and thank him for his love for you and for your family and nation, John 4.23.

### **Ask for His Kingdom to Come**

A kingdom is where a king rules, so ask for God's rule to come where it is needed in your own life and mind, in the family and in the nation.

**Ask for His Will to Be Done**

Against unrighteous events in society.

**Ask for Your Daily Bread**

Father is very willing to provide for us.

**Ask God to Forgive Your Sins**

Let Jesus' blood cleanse from every sin.

**And now that You Are Forgiven**

Forgiving others is the condition for receiving our own forgiveness.

**Lead Us Not - But Lead You Where?**

Ask for God's guidance for your life.

**Ask God to Deliver You from Evil**

That lurks deep in you, in the family, and in such things as drugs and wars.

**Praise Him for His Kingdom and Glory**

A lovely opportunity for more worship, praise and words of faith. See how when you pray like this time flies by.

Finally here is a powerful prayer secret. Jesus finishes his teaching on prayer in Luke 11.13 by telling us how willing the Father is to give us the Holy Spirit. So always invite the Holy Spirit to lead every time of prayer, alone or together and see how he draws prayer from your heart and lips. Hours will fly by like minutes, Luke 11.5-8; Eph 6.18.

**A House of Prayer for All Nations**

**Pray for Guatemala**

Operation World page 253

Praise God for huge Christian growth

Up to 45% believers in the cities

Many rural unreached peoples.



## 6. The Word of God

The Bible is the living Word of God

### In Your Bible Read

Psalms 119.9-11 and verse 105; Hebrews 4.12; Mark 4.21-29.

### Here Is Your Memory Verse

All Scripture is God-breathed and is useful for teaching, rebuking, correcting and training in righteousness, so that the man of God may be thoroughly equipped for every good work, 2 Tim 3.16,17.

### Afterwards Talk about This

Do you believe that God's word is the ultimate authority for life?

### Something to Do before Next Time

Do your best to set apart a special time in each day when you can be quiet and meditate. Put the Bible reading plan into action. Make seven bookmarks to place in your Bible where you stop reading so that you can find your place easily at the same time the next week.

### Written Diploma Work

From 2 Kings 22.8-13 and 23.1-32 write down all the reforms King Josiah made after he had heard the word of God.

### Meditate on This Passage

Matthew 7.24-27.

## 1. The Bible Is God's Word

For every believer the word of God is unique and precious. In fact many people have given their lives over the centuries to preserve the truth of God's word for us to read. So in view of the priceless value of God's word can I ask you from Mark 4.21 where is the Bible in your life?

Is it hidden away?

Or is it on a stand high up, illuminating every corner of your life?

## 2. The Blessings in God's Word

His word is living and active, it speaks to you and works in you. Heb 4.12-13.

His word is a mirror that lets you see yourself as you read. His word will never let you deceive yourself, or hide the truth, James 1.22-24; Mark 4.22.

1. God will thoroughly equip you through his word to do everything he asks of you.

From infancy you have known the Holy Scriptures that are able to give you the wisdom you need for salvation through faith in Christ Jesus. All **Scripture** is God-breathed and is useful for teaching, for reproof, for correction, and for training in righteousness, so that the man of God may be complete and **thoroughly equipped** for every good work, 2 Timothy 3.15-17.

It is often said that the Bible is the Son of God in print, because Jesus is called both the Word and the Truth, John 1.1.

### **Do You Want Success and Prosperity?**

Then do what Joshua was told to do. Joshua 1.8. And if you want to prosper in everything then hear Psalm 1.1-3.

### **3. When You Read Do You Hear?**

Have you noticed that when you read God's word you often 'hear' deep within, not with your ears. That's God's voice. We should consider carefully what we hear because with the measure we use it will be measured unto us, Mark 4.24.

### **4. How Do You Use God's Word?**

You use the word to renew your heart, Romans 10.17.

You use the word to renew your mind, Romans 12.2.

You use his word to renew your words, Romans 10.10; Proverbs 18.2.

Use the word to renew your actions, John 14.15.

Use the word to enforce your victory. Satan had no answer when Jesus said, It is written! Matthew 4.1-11, especially verses 4, 7 and 10.

Use the word to renew your prayers

The first believers often quoted the scriptures to guide their prayers, and God quickly answered, Acts 4.23-31. If you pray using the word of God, then this is what starts to happen ~

First, you sow the seed of the word

Then with perseverance in praying the word, and patience, comes the stalk.

As you maintain your faith in God and in his word, then comes the ear.

Then full grain, and finally the harvest.

Mark 4.14; 4.26-29, Isa 55.10-11, Gen 8.22.

#### **It Is Important to Pass On the Word**

Because whoever has God's word can be saved and be given even more ~ healing, freedom, guidance, blessing and prosperity by believing it. But the man who does not have God's word to believe and act upon has none of those blessings and will lose even what he has, that is his life and soul for all eternity, Mark 4.25.

### **5. How then Do You Hear the Word?**

God has made it very simple to hear his voice. Just get alone with him and open your Bible. Admit your weakness and pray to learn with the Holy Spirit's help. Take time to reflect upon what you read and hear because through meditation you will be surprised how God speaks to you and answers your questions.

As a new believer I knew none of these things. I went to a prayer meeting and quietly prayed about my work, my wife, and my children because of all the problems we were having. After a while I felt an urge to pick up my Bible and it fell open by itself at Psalm 128. As I began to read God first astonished and then comforted me through his word by saying to my heart ~

"Blessed are all who fear the Lord  
who walk in his ways.

You will eat the fruit of your work,  
blessings and prosperity will be yours.

Your wife will be like a fruitful vine and  
your sons olive shoots at your table."

I believed God's word and today, years later I can see how God has kept his

promise and blessed both my family and my work.

## **6. How to Enjoy Reading the Bible**

Lots of people start at Genesis and then stop because they find some early parts of the Old Testament hard to understand. We all like to eat different things from day to day and it is just the same with our spiritual food. Try following this plan and you will get a different meal every day. Each day read some Psalms for worship and some Proverbs for wisdom as well.

On Monday

Epic stories from Bible history. Start at Genesis and read on to Esther.

On Tuesday

Jesus by people who knew him best. Start at Matthew and read to Luke.

On Wednesday

Walk in the peaks and valleys of poetry. Start at Job, read to Song of Solomon.

On Thursday

Love letters from John. His gospel, then his letters, and finally Revelation.

On Friday

Bible prophecy. Start at Isaiah and read on to Malachi. You will be astonished.

On Saturday

Letters from great men of God. Start at Romans, read on to Peter and Jude.

On Sunday

Visit live churches and front-line missions by reading the book of Acts.

## **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

### **Pray for Germany**

Operation World page 237

80,000,000 people, 75% Christian

Poor East and Rich West newly united

Traditional churches losing people

Renewal urgently needed.

## 7. Meditation

Take a few minutes to think and pray

### **In Your Bible Read This**

Psalms 91.

### **Here Is Your Memory Verse**

Do not let this Book of the Law depart from your mouth; meditate on it day and night, so that you may be careful to do everything written in it. Then you will be prosperous and successful. Joshua 1.8.

### **Afterwards Talk about This**

What are the promises we have found for those who will keep their minds and hearts fixed in God's word day and night?

### **Something to Do before Next Time**

If you haven't got one, search out your own secret place of the Most High. Put your name on it, fix a time for it, and arrange to meet with God there every day. Be ready next time to tell us how you got on.

### **Written Diploma Work**

Ask the Lord to show you the depths of a verse this week and write a two page essay using all your senses to explain all that he has revealed to you in it.

### **Meditate Word by Word on This Verse**

Proverbs 24.3-4.

Lots of people recommend meditation and eastern religions make a habit of it. But watch out - worldly meditation aims to empty your mind and if you do that Satan will surely fill it. Did you ever notice that in a battle the fighting takes place in the no man's land between the armies? To be safe you and your mind must be always on God's side.

Biblical meditation fills your mind with the word of God and has been part of our walk with God since time began.

### **1. The Benefits of Meditation**

The word of God is the doorway into the mind of God and meditation is the passage into the rooms full of treasure. Meditation is a meeting point with God and you can expect revelation, growth, encouragement, power and insight for spiritual warfare and witness.

#### **Meditate on the Word Day and Night**

You will be prosperous and successful.

You will yield fruit in season.

Your new growth will not wither.

Whatever you do will prosper.

You will have more insight.

You will be blessed in what you do.

You will have good stored up in you.

Joshua 1.8; Psalms 1.2,3; 119.99; James 1.25; Matthew 12.35.

## **2. The Two Fold Purpose of Meditation**

### **Firstly, to Bless God**

David wanted the words of his mouth and the meditation of his heart to please the Lord, Psalm 19.14.

### **Secondly, to Enrich You**

Paul said, "Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly." Then you will be able to teach and admonish one another with all wisdom, Col 3.16.

## **3. What Do You Meditate on?**

Meditation is a time to explore the mind of the One you love, to discover him, how he thinks and his wisdom and ways. You will be surprised how much the Lord speaks to you once you have become quiet inside and can hear his voice. The Psalm writers often wrote about their own direction in meditation. What did they say?

We meditate on your unfailing love.  
I will meditate on all your works.  
We consider all your mighty deeds.  
I meditate on your precepts.  
I consider your ways.  
I meditate on your law all day long.  
I meditate on your promises.  
Psalms 48.9; 77.12; 119.15, 97, 148.

## **4. How Do You Meditate?**

To meditate means to mull, chew, reflect, imagine, study, mutter, commune, even complain. Here are some well tried ways to help you create a regular time of meditation. If you persevere this good habit will enrich your Christian life more than you can imagine.

### **You Need Your Own Secret Place of the Most High**

See Psalm 91. A corner, a room, an attic, a basement. God will meet with you anywhere. A woman used to throw her apron over her head. When she did that the family knew not to disturb her! For Isaac, his secret place to meet with God was a field, see Genesis 24.63.

### **You Need Quietness**

Somewhere away from the chatter of family and people, away from street noise, telephone and television. Nowhere like that near you? What's the noise level like at 5 am? That's my secret place.

### **You Need Self Discipline**

To visit your secret place regularly and also to deal with distractions and temptations that come into your mind, and maybe into your stomach too.

Keep a notebook handy to jot down what your memory says is important. That usually satisfies the mind. Allow yourself time to become quiet inside. For me that often takes 20 minutes or so. Pray and invite the Lord to speak to you and to guide you.

### **You Need a Pathway to Follow**

Something that interests you, captures your attention or a verse or two that God

gives you. Then you can enter into God's mind as he reveals and explains his word to you, Jeremiah said, "When your words came, I ate them; they were my joy and my heart's delight." Jeremiah 15.16.

### **Take Your Time**

Examine the passage phrase by phrase, using your holy imagination to think, see, hear, smell, touch and even taste what is happening in the words. Listen for creative thoughts and unique explanations from the Holy Spirit.

#### **Now Have a Go for Yourself**

Read Job 23.10-12 little by little.

He knows the way . . . that I take.

When he has tested me - I will come forth as gold.

Why? Because my feet closely follow . . . his steps. .

Now keep going, mull, chew, reflect, imagine, study, mutter, commune, even complain but talk with Jesus.

**Or you could meditate on a theme like the names of God, say one each day.**

Jehovah Tsidekenu - the Lord my Righteousness.

Jehovah M'Kaddesh - the Lord who Sanctifies.

Jehovah Shalom - the Lord is Peace.

Jehovah Shammah - the Lord is There.

Jehovah Rophe - the Lord who Heals.

Jehovah Jireh - the Lord will Provide.

Jehovah Nissi - the Lord is my Banner.

Jehovah Rohi - the Lord my Shepherd.

Have you noticed that every lesson gives you an appropriate verse to explore in your secret place?

### **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

#### **Pray for Canada**

Operation World page 150

28,000,000 North Americans

Living together in many cultures

85% 'Christian', 20% attend

Former great missionary vision.

## 8. Hearing God's Voice

Martin Luther heard from God and started the Reformation

### In Your Bible Read This

John 10.1-16, Psalm 29, Matthew 4.4.

### Here Is Your Memory Verse

Trust in the Lord with all your heart and lean not on your own understanding; in all your ways acknowledge him, and he will make your paths straight, Proverbs 3.5-6.

### Afterwards Talk about This

How do people normally find guidance before deciding what to do?

Compare your answer with the lesson's points to find the best way forward.

### Something to Do before Next Time

Begin a journal to record all the things that God is saying to you. Verses, happenings, provisions should all be written down and reviewed to discover the total revelation.

### Written Diploma Work

Look at the list of supernatural ways of receiving guidance, then in one page find and list where such things happened in the Bible.

### Meditate Word by Word on This Verse

Revelation 19.9-10.

## 1. Will God Guide Me?

Many people foolishly turn to spiritism for guidance, see Isaiah 8.20, but no-one is better at guiding his people than God. See Prov 3.3-5, Romans 12.1,2 and Psalms 25.9; 32.8-9; 37.23-24; 48.14.

### Which Way?

Jesus is the Way, and the Truth and the Life. He says "Follow me," John 14.6; Luke 1.79 and Rev 7.17. If you want to know all about God's ways then look at Jesus because he and the Father are One, John 6.38, 10.30, Hebrews 1.3.

What did Abraham's servant say? Genesis 24.27.

Why were lost people happy? Psalm 107.7.

Why were the kings overjoyed? Matthew 2.9-12.

Who told Peter to go in Acts 10.9-19?

Who said send in Acts 13.1-3?

Who is guiding Paul in Acts 16.6-10?

Who Will Speak to You and Guide You Even in Your Daily Problems?

"On a journey in France there was a strike and all the roads were blocked by trucks. A man came and spoke to us in Spanish and gave us detailed instructions about how to reach Spain using country tracks. I wrote the details, looked up and he was gone. That day we were the only car to cross the border. Who was that man? How did he know that I understood Spanish?"

## **God Is Not Silent**

In fact he has been speaking since the very beginning. Hearing God's voice is the first step to knowing God's guidance, Genesis 1.3, Hebrews 1.1,2.

## **2. How Does God Speak to Us?**

### **God Speaks through His Word**

You will be surprised at how much you will hear with your heart as you read with your eyes, Psalm 119,105, Hebrews 4.12. Always remember that God who gives you the revelation should also be asked for the interpretation and the application.

### **God Speaks through His Spirit**

He lives in you, John 14.17.

He brings God's word to life, Genesis 1.2-3; Zechariah 4.6.

He speaks to us deep within, Romans 8.16.

### **What Else Does the Spirit Do?**

He leads the sons of God, Romans 8.14.

He speaks in worship times, Acts 13.2.

He speaks through prophecy, tongues and interpretation, words of knowledge, wisdom and discernment, Luke 2.25-38.

He opens and closes doors, Acts 16.10.

### **Listen to the Voice in Your Heart**

Some Christian businessmen were interviewing an experienced manager, for an important job. They all knew in their spirit that the man was a liar but no-one dared to say so. Months later the manager brought ruin. When the others met again they confessed one by one that they had all been warned by God's voice, but no-one obeyed!

### **God Speaks in Prayer Times**

If you call to God he will tell you great things you did not know, Jeremiah 33.3. David made a habit of asking God what to do, 2 Samuel 5.19.

### **God Speaks in Supernatural Ways**

God sends dreams, visions, audible words, warnings and distresses. He provides signposts like pillars of cloud or fire, burning bushes, even stars, and storms, Job 3.14-28; Exodus 13.21, 3.2; Matthew 2.2. Jonah 1.12.

Juanita was going on a missions trip to West Africa passing through Senegal. One night the Lord spoke to her in a dream saying, "You need a visa for Senegal." She rang the airline who said, "No, you do not." She phoned the embassy who said, "Yes, you do." The trip was saved by the Lord's dream.

### **God Speaks through Angel Visitors**

Gabriel and the angels still bring us messages from God as they always have done. Daniel 10.4-21, Luke 1.11-20; 1.26-28, 2.10-15, Hebrews 13.2, Revelation 19.9-10.

### **God Speaks through People**

Fellow believers particularly mature brothers and sisters, elders and ministers often bring us God's word through preaching, teaching, counsel and the gifts of



the Spirit, Acts 15.28.

### **God Speaks through Confirmations**

If you are not sure of the source of your guidance, never be afraid to ask God to confirm his wisdom to you, James 1.5-7, 1 John 4.1. Never move without the confirmation of God's referee, the gift of his peace in your heart and conscience, Col 3.15.

### **God Speaks through Providence**

The word pro in pro-vision means 'for,' that is something 'for' the vision. God encourages you to go on by providing open doors, men, money or materials.

Ezra 1.5-7.

## **3. How Do We Receive God's Guidance?**

It's like an aeroplane searching for the runway. From far away it uses radar to generally locate its home. Then radio signals show the route until the pilot sees lights pointing the way in. Precise lights show him the runway itself and finally a man with a torch tells him where to park. In other words guidance comes in many ways, and it does not come all at once, but increases and gets more detailed as the journey of faith progresses, Prov 16.9.

God sometimes delays showing you his will until exactly the right time to display his glory. Be patient, you may well get much more than you expected as Lazarus' sisters did! John 11.5-44. Dare you really risk following God's revelation? Do not worry because God has a big safety net. If we want his will, God's voice will always confirm, correct or even cancel our plans, Isaiah 30.21.

## **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

### **Pray for Tibet**

Operation World page 167

2,200,000 loyal to the Dalai Lama

Invaded by China, maybe 1 m dead

Strongly Buddhists, few believers.

## 9. Worship

Worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness

### **In Your Bible Read This**

Revelation chapters 4 and 5.

### **Here Is Your Memory Verse**

Worship the LORD your God, and his blessing will be on your food and water. I will take away sickness from among you, and none will miscarry or be barren in your land. I will give you a full life span. Exodus 23.25-26.

### **Afterwards Talk about This**

What are some of the idols and false gods that people tend to serve today which makes God jealous and angry?

### **Something to Do before Next Time**

Arrange an evening which will be exclusively devoted to worshipping God, using as many of the different ways as possible. Look for and choose anointed people to participate and make God very happy with a symphony of praise and worship.

### **Written Diploma Work**

Make a list of as many different verses as you find in the Psalms which refer to the ways they worshipped God.

### **Meditate Word By Word On This Passage**

Ephesians 5.19-20.

Man is essentially a worshipping creature. It is part of his nature. The only question is who he will worship? Whatever we worship we ultimately end up serving. The more we worship something or someone, the more our commitment increases, and the more we become like the thing we worship.

### **1. What Does It Mean to Worship?**

The Hebrew word is 'shachah' which means to worship, bow down, do obeisance, give reverence or fall down. The New Testament word 'proskuneo' similarly means to kiss the hand or to fall upon the knees and touch the ground with the forehead in profound reverence. Two other worship words mean to physically serve, to perform sacred service and to offer gifts to God.

### **2. Let My People Go, So that They May Worship Me**

This was God's repeated demand to Pharaoh which led to the exodus of God's people from Egypt. Since then God, who is a jealous God, has fought with his people to keep them from worshipping other gods and idols rather than worshipping the one true living God.

Worship is to glorify God and to enjoy him forever. God actively seeks worshippers and to worship is our first calling, see John 4.23. True worship is when we allow Holy Spirit to draw adoration from our spirit, or heart and leads us to worship in spirit and in truth. See Phil 3.3.

Worship is priceless and uniquely belongs to God and to his Son Jesus Christ who alone are worthy. Lucifer, who was in charge of the worship in heaven, wanted that worship for himself and that led to his downfall, Isaiah 14, Ezekiel 28. He even offered Jesus the kingdoms of the world in exchange for worship but the Lord refused, of course, Matthew 4.8-10.

### **3. Worship Fills the Room with God**

In Bible times lots of men and women were anointed by God and appointed by leaders to lead the people of God of those ancient days into prophetic worship not just the singing of songs as we often do today in our meetings. 1 Chron 25.1; 6-8.

Worship prepares the way for God to come and for salvation to fill your life, see Psalms 22.3; 50.23. Children's worship even silences the enemy, see Psalm 8:2.

### **4. I Will Bless the Lord at All Times**

When do we worship? At all times. For set times of worship Psalm 100 tells how to begin, but above all our personal lives should be never ending worship. Every breath we breathe, every thought, word and action should be worship to the good God we serve, for ever and ever, see Psalm 145.1,2.

### **5. Worship, Past Present and Future**

Men first began to call on the name of the Lord in prehistory. When Abram was going to the Promised Land, the first thing he did was to build an altar of worship wherever he went. See Gen 4.26; 12.6.

In days gone by God's people worshipped in Temple and synagogue but these days our bodies are God's temple, 1 Cor 6.19. This means we can worship without waiting, wherever we are, whatever the circumstances. Paul and Silas even worshipped in prison, Acts 16.25.

But our worship on earth only reflects the worship in heaven. You must read the glorious chapters 4, 5 and 19.1-10 of Revelation and see how worship in heaven is full of colour, light, sound, motion, and activity. Our worship should aim to be just the same.

### **6. How Do We Worship?**

The Bible tells us how people used their hearts, minds, arms, hands, feet and lips in songs. They shouted for joy with bowing down, dance, praise, blessing and thanksgiving.

Words from the Psalms like 'halal' or 'hallelujah' mean to praise, boast of and celebrate the Lord. 'Yadah' means to throw out the hands, and 'barak' means to kneel in worship to bless God.

The offering of our bodies for the service of God and man is also worship, see Romans 12.1. God's people also worship him in their art, sculpture, writing, drama, music and architecture as well as in giving their money for the gospel.

### **7. Worship in Church**

In church our meetings should be full of psalms, hymns, and spiritual songs which can be led by the Spirit in new languages that he gives. So many modern meetings are no more than platform led Christian entertainment, not very different from

the theatre. People merely watch but do they worship? The presence of God and the manifestation of his Spirit in our worship should cause unbelievers to fall down and worship, Col 3.16, 1 Cor 14.15-16, 25, 26, Eph 5.19, Acts 2.4.

#### **Is Praise the Same as Worship?**

We need to praise God for all he is and does, but God seeks out and needs worshippers, not just worship.

Praise can be very public but worship is always intimate.

Praise is always seen or heard, worship can be quiet and hidden.

Praise is often expressive, exuberant and aggressive, whilst worship is often awe in the presence of God.

#### **8. True Worship Is Costly**

The Bible talks about sacrifices of praise. David danced before the Lord with all his might, and refused to offer God a sacrifice which cost him nothing, 2 Samuel 6.14, 24.24. Wise men from the east offered costly gifts as they came to worship Jesus, see Matthew 2.9-12, and a woman anointed Jesus with expensive perfume, washed his feet with her tears and dried them with her hair, see Luke 7.36-50.

#### **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

##### **Pray for Albania**

Operation World page 85

Just 3,500,000 Europeans

Once the world's first atheist state

Now devastated by anarchy and refugees

Now it's the gospel or Islam that is dominant.

# 10. The Life of Faith

Faith is being still and believing God

## In Your Bible Read This

Hebrews 11.

## Here Is Your Memory Verse

Have faith in God, Jesus answered. I tell you the truth, if anyone says to this mountain, Go, throw yourself into the sea, and does not doubt in his heart but believes that what he says will happen, it will be done for him, Mark 11.22-23.

## Afterwards Practice This in Prayer

Name the mountains that stand against you, stopping your progress. Speak to them in prayer. Command them to move.

## Something to Do before Next Time

Write a list of all the promises that God has given you. Examine your heart to see if you are still believing God despite every adverse or contrary circumstance. If you need to, repent and believe him again, thanking God by faith for his answers.

## Written Diploma Work

Write 2 pages describing the different kinds of faith found in the Bible.

## Meditate on This Passage

Philemon 6.

### 1. What Is Faith?

The simple answer is found in Hebrews 11.6 which says that you must believe that God is real, and he is a rewarder of those who seek him diligently.

In Africa I met a man who had been born in the bush, in total poverty but today owns a factory, a good house and a car. He is an employer and a church elder, enjoying a God given prosperity with responsibility, in a land of appalling poverty.

#### How Did It Happen?

He said, "One day many years ago a missionary preached the gospel in my Muslim village. As a child I believed in God, received Jesus and I began to pray for God's help to go to school, then to university, and onwards. I put my faith in the promises of God."

### 2. By Faith . . .

From Hebrews 11.1-39.

We can understand the world and where we come from, 3.

We can worship, as Abel did, 4.

We can please God, as Enoch did, 5.

We can avoid disasters, so saving our families, as Noah did, 7.

We can receive the call of God and obey, as Abram did, 8.

We can do what is physically impossible, as Sarah did, 11.

We can know the end of the age is near and play our part in it, 13-16.

We can sacrifice our best knowing God is faithful, as Abraham did, 17.

We can walk away from sin and see the invisible, as Moses did, 25, 27.

The Bible says, "All these people were still living by faith when they died." and, "These were all commended for their faith, although none of them received what they had been promised." 11.13, 39.

#### **Why Not?**

"God had far better things in mind for us that would also benefit them, for they can't receive the prize at the end of the race until we finish the race."

### **3. What then Is This So Essential Faith?**

Faith is simply believing that God is real, and that he will keep his word, Numbers 23.19. A sister was told by her doctor that there was little chance of her having a baby. She refused some experimental treatment and put faith in God's promise in Exodus 23.25. Years went by, many tears were shed and faith grew weak. One month after a special effort in prayer at last she became pregnant. The same doctor who said "impossible" delivered a miracle daughter, Elisabeth, which means God has kept his promise.

#### **Faith Is Calling Out to God**

What happened to the people who were lost in life? Psalm 107.4-9.

And to the people lost in sin? 10-16.

And to people lost in sickness? 17-22.

And even to the people who got lost and in peril on a journey? 23-31.

### **4. Where Does Faith Come from?**

There is:

Saving faith, the gift of God, Eph 2.8, and

Serving faith, Rom 12.3, 2 Tim 1.6.

Faith that forgives, Luke 17.5.

Faith comes by "hearing" what God says, through the Bible, preaching, tapes and books, Romans 10.17.

There is the gift of faith, 1 Cor 12.9.

### **5. Faith Means Believing in Your Heart**

We are body, soul and spirit, 1 Thess 5.23, but because God is Spirit, John 4.24, we believe him in our spirit, a Bible word for our heart. The heart is the home of warm living faith, and as such is God's foundation for our mind which is a reservoir of learning and human knowledge, Mark 11.23-24; Romans 10.10, Proverbs 23.23 tells us to buy the truth and not sell it, meaning that truth has a price, and that price may be believing God's promises against all contrary circumstances.

Sometimes an educated but unspiritual mind will sell God's truth and grasp for a human alternative, when in fact that alternative should be put in its place behind active believing faith in God's word. Paul, an intellectual genius of his day declared we are to live by faith and not by sight, 2 Cor 5.7.

For many years a brother borrowed a car, but the owner fell into hard times and the blessing had to end. He read in Deut 28.31 that one curse of the law is that your donkey is taken away and not returned. He said, "In Jesus I am blessed," so he refused the curse and asked God for a new donkey. He walked everywhere for weeks thanking God in his heart for a new "donkey". There was no logical hope but suddenly with one phone call he was given a good car which God had quietly led a

prayerful man to buy for him.

## **6. Faith Is Now**

In Hebrews 11.1 you find "Now" faith. Faith believes not that God can, or even that he will, but that he has done it. Real faith believes that the answer already exists in God "now" and the blessing is mine "now" - even before it is seen or held. For example, it is not that God can save me or will save me. Of course he can!

The truth is that:

**Jesus already saved me on the Cross.**

I discover this by revelation,  
I receive him, I give thanks,  
And his salvation becomes mine.

Equally, the door to healing, deliverance, blessing and prosperity is not in the future believing that Jesus can, or even will meet your need. "Now" faith receives from the Cross where his finished work met my every need 2000 years ago! Believe, praise him, thank him, and wait in faith.

## **7. Faith Faces the Facts and Believes**

As Abraham the father of our faith did as an example to all who would follow him. He is the father of our faith. Read the story in Romans 4.19-21.

After Thomas said, "I will not believe," Jesus came and said to him, "Thomas, stop doubting, start believing." Thomas confessed, "My Lord and my God," repented of his unbelief, and went to preach in ancient India.

Who would you prefer to be, Abraham or Thomas? John 20.24-29.

## **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

### **Pray for Japan**

Operation World page 322

126,000,000 wealthy, lost people

Mainly ancestor worshippers

250,000 evangelical believers.

# 11. Vision

Handel saw the glory of God and composed "The Messiah"

## In Your Bible Read This

Isaiah 43.18, Revelation 1.9-18, 1 Chronicles 28.11-12.

## Here Is Your Memory Verse

Where there is no vision, the people perish, but he that keeps the law, happy is he, Proverbs 29.18 (AV).

## Afterwards Talk about This

So what do you see? Share your vision, sufferings, failures or lack of vision openly with each other.

## Something to Do before Next Time

Examine your own heart and see the vision God is beginning to give you. Don't accept fate but reach out to God's destiny for you, your family, ministry, church and future. Make a few notes and hide them away to look at again in a few years time.

## Written Diploma Work

Develop the theme of the vultures in writing. How might they affect a new vision in practice. What could happen?

## Meditate on This Passage

Exodus 25.8.

Jeremiah was a young man just starting off in his walk with the Lord, serving in the temple. One day the Lord appeared and told him that he was known even before birth, and that he was a special young man, set apart by God to be a prophet. Jeremiah protested that he was just a child but the Lord reassured him and gave him some great promises. Then the Lord asked him a question, Jeremiah 1.4-12.

### Jeremiah, What Do You See?

Jeremiah answered correctly. He saw the first signs of new life for his land.

The Lord said, "Correct, I am watching over my word to perform it!"

### 1. What Do You See from the Lord?

Who should have a burning vision?

Every believer for himself, his family, his service and future.

Every leader for an Acts 2.42-47 church and a God blessed locality and region.

Every church for the whole world.

The Bible says that without a vision the people perish, Proverbs 29.18. And the first one to perish is you from boredom in your Christian life. Having vision is much more than just a picture in a charismatic worship meeting. It is a deep inner awareness of why you have been born now, and even more important, why you, and not others, have been born again by the hand of God.

### 2. Vision Is Prophetic New Life from God

It is a glimpse of the future before it happens - on condition that we obey God, but



watch out - the devil hates the promise of new life. He tried to kill baby Moses who was going to be God's deliverer of a nation. He tried to kill baby Jesus, who was going to deliver an entire world. He attacks babies in the womb today. He attacks all new-born Christians and in the same way a new vision will also be attacked!

### **Vision and Vultures**

Some years ago we were driving in the desert in West Africa on the way to visit a remote Bible school. In the distance we saw some vultures circling and we knew having watched too many cowboy films that something was either dying or dead. What would it be? We changed course and arrived within minutes.

### **Vultures**

When we arrived we saw a gang of seven big, black vultures on the ground and advancing upon a new born goat whose mother was still too weak to drive them away. We frightened them away until the kid found strength to run. Just looking at the black hooded vultures showed us a picture of the powers of darkness and all their attacks against new born visions and plans. The Bible calls, the powers of darkness, 'birds of the air.' These vultures advance against you as soon as you give birth to a plan. They intend to attack your vision and give you a hard time to get started and keep going.

## **3. The Birds of the Air**

### **Vulture 1 Is Called Unbelief**

He sits on your shoulder and squawks again and again, "Has God really said this?"

### **Vulture 2 Is Called Doubt**

He says, "Don't trust God, people or yourself." Moses listened to his squawking and said to God, "Who am I? They won't believe me! I can't speak! Please, send someone else!"

### **Vulture 3 Is Called Fear**

He says, "What will people say if you make a mistake, change half way or fail." He says don't take the risk.

### **Vulture 4 Is Called Discouragement**

Joshua was warned by God to watch out for this black, ugly vulture. Joshua 1, Deut 31.6.

### **Vulture 5 Is Called Laziness**

Haggai saw this one around, and told the people to be strong and work. Haggai 2.4.

### **Vulture 6 Is Called Distractions**

He is a powerful vulture that sits on our shoulder and whispers all the other things we have to do, now, Luke 8.14.

### **Vulture 7 Is Called Impatience**

He is a sly ugly brute. If he can't slow us down through fear he will push us to run ahead of God. If faith ever turns into presumption, what was a Spirit led vision becomes a work of the flesh and doomed to failure! Watch out for this one, he is very subtle and can appeal to your impatience.

### **Why Such an Attack from the Devil?**

It's Proverbs 29.18. Even a baby vision means less people will perish. In Matthew 25 you find wise virgins with a vision to be ready, wise servants with a vision to fully use their gifts and wise sheep with burning vision to minister to others.

### **4. So What Do You See?**

#### **Maybe You Do Not Have a Vision?**

If so, do what John did and get into the Spirit, and see Jesus! Revelation 1.10.

#### **Perhaps You See Very Little?**

If your vision has failed then bury it in the sure and certain hope of a better resurrection. Acts 16.6-10.

#### **Have You Run Away from a Vision?**

Remember that the word of the Lord came to Jonah a second time, and to John Mark also, 2 Timothy 4.11.

#### **Are You Suffering for a Vision?**

Remember Joseph had a very real vision but he suffered for it in body and soul, Psa 105.19, and Habbakuk too in heart and soul, Hab 2.3. See what Daniel said in Daniel 10.7-8, 16-17. He had to be strengthened by God to carry on. Like Daniel 10.14, watch out for the right time, that's vital.

#### **And for the Many who Do Have Vision -**

Do what Abraham did in Gen 15.5-10:

Add personal sacrifice to the vision.

Drive the birds of the air away, 11.

Expect God to confirm the vision, 13.

### **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

#### **Pray for Mexico**

Operation World page 379

98,000,000 mainly poor people

Dynamic growing nation

Many social & political problems

88% Catholic, 5% evangelicals

Long history of persecution.

# 12. Abundant Life

Meet Zoe, the overcomer

## In Your Bible Read This

1 John 2.12-14 and Galatians 5.16-26.

## Here Is Your Memory Verse

Jesus said, "The thief comes only to steal and kill and destroy; I have come that they may have life, and have it to the full." John 10.10.

## Afterwards Talk about This

Ephesians 4.18 says that men were first separated from the life of God by the fall. What was life like for Adam?

## Something to Do before Next Time

Meditate upon the revelation given in Romans 6.1-6 and every day confess the truths out aloud and receive them by faith and prayer. Ask God to make the truth real and experienced by you. Make a note of the differences as they begin to appear.

## Written Diploma Work

Study Gal 2.20, Col 1.29, Eph 3.20, Phil 2.13 and write one page to explain Paul's faith approach to life and ministry.

## Meditate on This Passage

Galatians 2.20.

### 1. What Is the Overcoming Life

In John 10.10 the word Jesus uses in his own language for life is 'zoe'. People often think that life is measured by how many possessions we have, but Jesus strongly disagrees, Luke 12.15. Zoe is the life Jesus lived; God's own life, eternal life, abundant life, real and genuine; a life active and vigorous, devoted to God, blessed now, and lasting forever.

#### God's Plan for You Is also 'Zoe'

Romans 8.29-30 says ~

He is making all things work towards His plan and purpose, for your good.

He knew you before time began.

He called you.

He justified you, taking your sins away.

He is busy making you like Jesus.

He has already glorified you, and by faith glory is your certain destination.

### 2. What Does It Mean to Be like Jesus?

When God says he is making us into the likeness of his Son, he does not mean our facial appearance but our inner or moral life. God takes his children on a journey of restoration, Genesis 1.26, making us more and more like Jesus, God's Son, sharing his holiness, his mind, his nature and moral excellence.

We want to be like Jesus but we often make the mistake of trying to help God by striving to be good, or by obeying religious laws. We make every kind of human effort and then get disappointed because we fail. We soon find there is a fierce conflict inside us between two opposing natures, our old sinful nature and our new God loving nature. So our heart desires to do what pleases God but often we do the very opposite, Galatians 5.17-21, Romans 7.15-25

### **3. How Can We Release the Life of God?**

#### **a. Choose to Live by the Spirit**

It is better to allow 'Holy' Spirit to rule your life every day than to try and live life by the rule book, Gal 5.1; 16; 18. Let Holy Spirit bring the fruit of love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness and self-control into your life, Galatians 5.22,23.

#### **The Two Wings of God's Dove**

People chase the gifts of the Spirit but the fruit of the Spirit is also very important because it is the release of the character of Jesus. When you see fruit you have the sure proof that God is working in your life to make you more and more like Jesus. The fruit of a changed life is also a good testimony. Holy Spirit plants the fruit seeds in our hearts but we must let the seed grow into a Christ-like life for all to see.

Just because a man might have learned how to use the power gifts of the Spirit does not guarantee a good moral character or a holy life. Always look for the fruit.

#### **b. Choose to Execute that Old Life**

Read the list in Galatians 5.19 for a picture of man when he lives only for himself. That ugly old nature comes down to us from the first man Adam, who deliberately disobeyed God to follow Satan's lies.

God left him and Adam's spirit by which he knew God died within him; and he was left with only his body and soul. From now on man's own interests rule his life. He wants his own way not God's ways. It is that ugly old nature that Paul says we should crucify, that is execute, put to death, Galatians 5.24.

#### **How Do You Crucify Yourself?**

Try it! Stand, pretend you have a cross, a hammer and nails for feet and hands. That's right! You can't do it! As much as you try you cannot kill your ugly old nature. But here is good news.

#### **Jesus Has Done It For You.**

All you have to do is to take that death and a new life by faith. Here's how. In Romans chapters 1 to 5 God drives man into a corner. Man is a helpless sinner and cannot save himself until he finds that Christ died for him. This brings man into peace with God, Romans 5 to 7.25 leads the believer as a helpless saint into a corner of despair crying out for rescue, Rom 7.24. Finding the answer brings man into peace with himself.

#### **What Is that Answer?**

It is found by believing Romans 6.1-14.

Our ugly old self died once and for all time, on the Cross with Jesus, 6.6.

Our now dead old nature was also buried with Jesus, 6.4-5.

We are united with Jesus in his resurrection, his new life, our 'zoe'. But watch out, our ugly old nature does not stay in the grave without a struggle. You will have to persevere in this truth to release full victory, Romans 6.4,5,8,10.

Daily count yourself dead to sin

Daily count yourself alive to God and offer him your body to use, 6.11.

By faith release the life of Christ and reign in life as Paul did. Read his testimony in Galatians 2.20; Colossians 1.29; Ephesians 3.20; Philippians 2.13 and Romans 5.17.

Romans 8 is a glorious chapter about the Spirit-led life. Read how believers throw off condemnation and the law of sin and death, and move into the law of the Spirit of life, that's 'zoe', the overcomer's life.

### **c. Finally, Keep in Step with the Spirit**

In Gal 5.25 Paul says that now we have true and real life by the Spirit, let us march with him in line like a soldier, prosperously, seeing things turn out well. But watch yourself, Paul also warns us about some temptations in this powerful Spirit-led life. 5.26 - 6.2.

## **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

### **Pray for Liberia**

Operation World page 352

3,000,000 people, 37% Christian

An African nation destroyed by war

Many believers have fled or died

It will be a long hard struggle to rebuild.

# 13. Being Like Jesus

The fruit of the Spirit is the nature of the Son of God

## In Your Bible Read This

1 John 3.1-3; Philippians 2.1-11.

## Here Is Your Memory Verse

But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness and self control.

Against such things there is no law, Galatians 5.22-23.

## Afterwards Talk about This

Can you think of anyone you know, or from history, or in the news, that shows consistently this kind of Christ like life?

## Something to Do before Next Time

Meditate quietly on each Bible meaning of love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness and self control.

Examine your own attitudes and decide how you can reach the higher standards with God's help.

## Written Diploma Work

Write nine very short paragraphs showing in the gospels where Jesus showed each fruit of the Spirit.

## Meditate on This Passage

2 Peter 1.3-4.

God is working hard to release in us the fruit of the Holy Spirit, which is the beautiful nature of Jesus. So what kind of fruit is he looking out for in our lives?

### 1. Love, But What Kind?

There are many kinds of love, some very noble. For example in the Bible we can find the love of family or friends, the love of being first, the love of brothers and sisters, the love of money, a woman's love for her family, the love of mankind and the love of pleasure. All of these loves are man's love, 'phileo', but God's great love is another word, 'agape'. He loves you unconditionally, no less in failure and no more in success. He just loves you.

God himself is 'agape'! 1 John 4.8.

He 'agapes Jesus', John 17.26.

God 'agapes' people in the same way and shows 'agape' by the gift of his Son. John 3.16, 1 John 4.9 -10.

The Father has even more 'agape' for those who love Jesus, John 14.21.

### Agape in Action

While we were yet sinners Christ died for us. That's 'agape' love, Romans 5.8.

See how Jesus showed the fullness of his 'agape' love in John 13.1-34.

Jesus commands us to 'agape' each other and to show 'agape' to everyone, John 13.34,35;

1 Thess 3.12; 1 Cor 13.1-8.

### **So How Is Your Love Life?**

Are you compelled to go, by agape?

2 Corinthians 5.14-20.

What to do with agape, 1 John 3.16-18.

Where to find more agape, Romans 5.5.

## **2. The Joy - of the Lord**

Jesus is anointed with the oil of joy, Heb 1.9. Jesus enjoyed people, weddings and parties. A word in Luke 10.21 means he leaped for joy, and foreseeing joy helped Jesus to bear the Cross, Hebrews 12.2.

### **Following Jesus Brings Joy**

See Luke 10.17; Acts 13.52.

Cities can experience joy, Acts 8.8.

Joy is one goal of ministry.

See Philippians 1.25 and 2 Cor 1.24.

Jesus wants your joy to be overflowing. You will find how from John 15.1-11.

## **3. Peace, Like a River**

The bible words 'eirene' and 'shalom' mean national tranquillity, no war even between individuals; safety, prosperity, happiness. It is the peace of a saved soul fearing nothing from God, content with life and assured of eternity. Jesus is the Prince of peace, and he gives his peace to troubled people. No wonder Paul always opens his letters with a prayer for 'eirene', Isa 9.6; 2 Thess 3.16; Luke 7.50, 8.48.

### **How to Find the Peace of God**

From the promise in Philippians 4.1-7.

Keep relationships sweet.

Lifestyle of praise in all circumstances.

Know that the Lord is near to meet you.

Don't worry, instead pray and ask God.

His peace will guard your heart and mind.

## **4. Give Me Patience, Now!**

Here is a word 'makrothumia' which really means long suffering, endurance, and keeping your temper for a long time in the face of provocation. The word contains the suffering that comes when we wait for a long time for hard-hearted people to come to Christ, as God himself suffers long whilst we delay in knowing him, Rom 2.4, 9.22.

### **By Faith, and by Patience**

We receive God's promises. Heb 6.12.

## **5. Kindness and Goodness**

Here are two very similar words. One is 'chrestotes,' kindness or goodness in compassion, and 'agathosune' which means putting what is good into action.

### **Jesus Was Kind and Good**

He was 'chrestotes,' kind and tender to a sinful but repentant woman but he also put goodness 'agathosune' into action when he cleansed the temple, Luke 7.37-50, Matthew 21.12-13. See Acts 10.30 to see two things that Jesus was anointed for.

## **6. Faithfulness**

Jesus promised to go ahead of his disciples into Galilee. He proved his word to be absolutely faithful, 'pistis', because to keep his word Jesus had to go through Gethsemane, the Cross, the grave, hell, heaven and the resurrection, Mat 26.32.

### **God's Plan Is to Make You Faithful**

Is your yes really 'Yes'? Matthew 5.37.

Do you keep your promises? Psa 15.5.

Will the King call you a good and faithful servant? Matthew 25.21.

## **7. Gentleness**

This is 'praotes', a Christ-like humble and meek attitude towards God that welcomes all of his dealings with us as good, even if we do not like them. Jesus is the Lion of Judah, but he is also the meek Lamb of God, submitted to the Father. It is the meek who are blessed, Matthew 5.5. We are to learn from Jesus, Mat 11.29.

## **8. Can You Control Yourself?**

if it's 'No?' You need 'egkrateia', that is self control of those desires and passions .

### **Jesus Knew How to Say No!**

In Luke 4.1-14 you can see how Jesus controlled himself in a time of weakness. When Jesus was hungry, the devil said misuse your powers to meet your personal need of food. NO!

Satan tempted Jesus with a short cut to avoid the cross. NO!

Satan suggested instant fame by a public show on the temple roof. NO!

### **We Need God's Help to Control Self**

To take thoughts captive, 2 Cor 10.5.

To tame the tongue, Jam 3.8, Acts 2.4.

To control our bodies, 1 Thess 4.4.

## **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

### **Pray for Austria**

Operation World page 103

8,000,000 European people

83% Roman Catholic

Much occultism, alcoholism and suicide.



# 14. Holiness

Mother Teresa of Calcutta chose the highway of holiness

## In Your Bible Read This

1 Peter 1.3-25; Psalm 15.

## Here Is Your Memory Verse

Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me.  
Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy spirit from me.  
Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me  
with thy free spirit, Psalm 51.10-12.

## Afterwards Talk about This

Where do you feel that laws made by yourself  
or others are touching your life?

## Something to Do before Next Time

Be holy just as God is holy by doing what he does, loving others by living for them.  
Be a saint by freely doing something good for some undeserving people.

## Written Diploma Work

Examine the issues of law and grace. Write a page about 'laws'  
you can find and give some alternative attitudes of grace.

## Meditate Word By Word On This Passage

2 Corinthians 6.17-7.1.

### 1. What Is Holiness?

The answer is very simple, holiness means separated unto God our Father, living for him, in a way pleasing to him. Holiness reflects the perfect character of Jesus, and the character of the Christian who is growing towards perfection. It is the life that God wants for his people who he calls holy ones, holy brothers or saints.

### 2. Holy, Holy, Holy, Lord God Almighty.

Did you know that God is not just holy, but as three persons in one he is three times holy. In heaven and on earth that is how he is praised, Isaiah 6.3; Revelation 4.8.

Jesus said, "Holy Father," John 17.11.

Jesus is holy and righteous, Acts 3.14.

God's Spirit is the Spirit of holiness, Romans 1.4.

### 3. Be Holy, Because I Am Holy

Like Father, like son, that's the call of God to everyone in his family. People should know who our Father is just by looking at us, 1 Peter 1.15, 16. We are ~

Chosen to be holy, Ephesians 1.4.

Called to be holy men and women, 1 Thessalonians 4.7.

Called to be a holy church, 1 Cor 1.2

Given grace to be holy, 2 Tim 1.9.

#### **4. Two Kinds of Holiness**

First of all, there is Christ's own finished work on the Cross in forgiving our sins and cleansing us which alone makes us holy and acceptable in God's sight. This holiness does not come from anything we do or do not do. We have been made holy because in his grace Jesus has taken our entire unholiness on himself and given us his own holiness, otherwise we could never enter God's presence, Hebrews 2.11, 13.12, 10.10.

##### **Progress Not Perfection**

But although we have been made holy in God's sight, in life and living we are still being made holy. The struggle with sin, self and Satan and the journey towards perfect holy living continues for as long as we live, under the guidance of the Holy Spirit. There will be many falls and failures en route, Hebrews 10.14.

#### **5. We Want to Be Holy, but How?**

Is it a case of determining ourselves to think better thoughts, to speak kinder words and to do good more often? All such resolutions are doomed to failure as most people know.

##### **The Battle of Legalism and Grace**

From a desire to be pure and holy, generations of believers have become legalistic in regard to how Christians should live, subjecting themselves and others to more and more laws to keep. And of course break, and thus fail.

##### **Law**

A legalistic believer considers what to do or not do by asking himself whether something, usually like dance, wine, money, fashion, cinema and make-up is evil or irrelevant in a Christian context. He decides and then by sheer will power disciplines himself and encourages others to keep his new law. The result is that Christians have often failed to be salt and light in many public activities, and left the unbelievers to decide its direction and tone.

##### **Grace**

Grace says that none of these things are evil in themselves, or irrelevant in a Christian context, it's what we decide to do with them that really matters. For example, grace says that it is the abuse of alcohol not alcohol itself which is wrong; it is the love of money not money itself which is wrong; it is what dance is sometimes used for not dance itself which is wrong.

##### **One Way Forward: More Holy Spirit**

Whether you choose law or grace as a lifestyle, true holiness only comes from one person and that is from Holy Spirit. His very nature is exactly as his name—Holy.

Being filled every day with Holy Spirit means that a believer's body, soul and spirit is continually saturated by a holy person who filters every thought, word and action and perseveres to bring forth a living holiness from deep inside that conforms to every word of God's law but is not dependent upon human effort. He will soon make his presence known, and when you make a wrong step or say a wrong word, there is his witness in your heart.

## **6. A Highway of Holiness**

Our own will and decisions are important in the highway to holiness. Scripture will guide us. Here is just one challenge from Deut 22.9-11 ~

Do not plant two kinds of seed in your vineyard; if you do, not only the crops you plant but also the fruit of the vineyard will be defiled.

Do not plough with an ox and a donkey yoked together.

Do not wear clothes of wool and linen woven together.

### **Say No to Unholy Mixed Seeds**

Seeds when planted and watered bring forth a harvest of their own kind. So plant only one seed of the word of God, truth, and never mix God's truth with the wisdom of this world or you will surely reap a confused and useless harvest.

### **Say No to Unholy Mixed Partnerships**

Only two people who love God and believe the scriptures can ever become one in marriage or business. Read what Paul has to say about being yoked together in 2 Corinthians 6.14-17.

### **Say No to Unholy Mixed Garments**

Our God given clothing is a robe of righteousness and a covering of power from on high. If we wear God's clothes one day and the world's clothes another day we will never be holy or like our Father wants us to be, Isaiah 61.10, Luke 24.49. Come 'Holy' Spirit to fill us and help us.

## **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

### **Pray for Palestinians**

Operation World page 314

Nearly 2,000,000 Muslim Arabs

Tragic history of loss and war

Christians have ancient roots of faith.

# 15. Suffering

It can be hard, even for Christians

## In Your Bible Read This

1 Peter 4.12 to 5.11.

## Here Is Your Memory Verse

Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; that you may be the children of your Father which is in heaven.

Matthew 5.44-45, KJV.

## Afterwards Talk about This

Your own sufferings, and pray for each other, comfort each other.

## Something to Do before Next Time

Find, comfort and encourage people who are suffering with poverty, ostracism, sicknesses like AIDS, or are in prison. Befriend at least one person each.

## Written Diploma Work

Explain in greater detail the three reasons for the existence of suffering and see if you can identify any more.

## Meditate on These Verses

Luke 6.20-23.

Suffering touches all of us and for some it may last for years through illness or accident, or through emotions tortured by despair and black depression. Deaths, unemployment and betrayals are truly painful when they happen in marriage, family or church. Poverty brings suffering through, lack of food, clean water and medicine. Political or religious persecution is also intensely painful when it brings abuse, injustice, inequality and ostracism.

### 1. God, Where Are You?

Suffering is real, for God to be God he has to be all powerful and he reveals himself as a God of love. Men have wrestled with this dilemma since time began.

#### Author Steven Chalke Wrote This

"Perhaps God wants to do something, but can't. Perhaps ending the world's suffering is just too big a job. But in this case, God isn't all powerful. Perhaps God is all powerful, but just doesn't care enough to end people's suffering. In this case, he isn't a loving God. Perhaps God does care and is all-powerful, but with his long-term view he doesn't see suffering and evil as real or as threatening as we do. Maybe they are all part of a huge learning process. In this case suffering and evil are dismissed as an illusion."

#### Is There any Answer?

Some say that suffering is not really all that bad, or is part of a bigger picture to help us learn, or is the result of people's own sin, or it's the devil's fault in a spiritual war. Taken together these answers bring a partial explanation but we will never understand until Jesus explains it all in heaven.

## **2. We Do Know Three Reasons**

### **A Fallen World**

First, we live in a fallen world, deeply affected by sin from galactic levels down to global, microscopic and atomic levels which explains the climatic calamities, the natural disasters and internal catastrophes in our bodies.

### **Man's Free Will**

Secondly, man's free will, his God-given ability to choose right or wrong causes considerable suffering, and God has limited himself to respect man's choices.

### **A Malicious Devil**

There is a malicious devil and all that is required for evil to triumph is for good men to do nothing. Luther King said, "At the end of the 20th century, most of us will not have to repent of the great evils we have done, but simply of the great apathy that stopped us from doing anything."

## **3. Jesus Suffered and Was Persecuted**

His own people did not receive him, they abused him, plotted against him, tortured him and finally killed him in the most painful way, after an unjust trial with invalid charges, false witnesses, no jury, no defence and no mercy. See Psalm 69.20; Isaiah 50.6; 53.5; Zec 13.6; Mark 15.34; Luke 22.44; Heb 2.10; 5.8; 13.12; 1 Pet 1.11; 2.21; 3.18.

## **4. Paul Suffered and Was Persecuted**

As were the disciples of Jesus and many men of God in ancient times. Acts 9.29; 13.50; 14.5; 19; 16.22; 18.12; 21.36; 22.22; 23.10; 1 Cor 4.12; 2 Cor 4.9; 11.24; 2 Tim 2.9; 3.11.

### **We Can Expect No Different**

Jesus said, "No servant is greater than his master. If they persecuted me, they will persecute you also. In this world you will have trouble. But take heart! I have overcome the world, John 15.20; 16.33. Paul said, "Everyone who wants to live a godly life in Christ Jesus will be persecuted." 2 Tim 3.12. In all ages believers have suffered and died for following Christ, even in Rwanda and Iran in 1997. There are trials that believers may be called upon to endure for Christ's sake even today.

Suffering, Acts 9.16.

Persecution and hatred, Mat 5.11, 10.22.

Loss of life, Mat 10.39;

Loss of possessions, Mat 19.29.

Loss of reputation 1 Cor 4.10, 2 Cor 4.5.

Death, 2 Cor 4.11, 12.10, Phil 1.29.

### **Do We Submit to God or to Man?**

The answer from the suffering church is that first and foremost we obey the word of God. If necessary we also submit to the punishment given by man for doing so, Acts 5.29, 4.19.

## **5. How to Overcome in Suffering**

Give thanks in all circumstances.

Praise the Lord in all circumstances, 1 Peter 4.12-19.

Pray always, appeal to heaven for justice to the highest court of all.

Forgive, they know not what they do.

Engage in spiritual warfare, because our battle is not against flesh and blood, Ephesians 6.12.

Perhaps God may send an earthquake as he did in Philippi to release Paul and Silas from prison, or an angel as he did to release Peter from prison, or he may choose to walk in the flames with you, Acts 16.25-30; 12.1-12; Daniel 3.35.

### **Practical Advice from the Bible**

We are to love our enemies.

Bless those who curse you.

Do good to those who hate you.

Pray for those who persecute you.

Do not repay evil for evil.

Minister to the suffering.

Matthew 5.43-48; Exo 23.4-5, Job 31.29, Prov 24.17, 25.21, 22, 20.22, 24.29; Mat 5.39-44; Rom 12.14-21; Luke 6.27,35, 23.34; 1 Thess 5.15, Acts 7.60. Lev 19.18; 1 Peter 3.9, 1 Peter 5.9-11.

### **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

#### **Pray for Libya**

Operation World page 355

5,500,000 Arabs and Berbers

97% Muslim, 3% foreign Christians

No open evangelism possible.

# 16. Authority in the Church

A Chief has great authority over his people in Africa

## In Your Bible Read This

Matthew 8.5-13, 1 Peter 5.1-11.

## Here Is Your Memory Verse

Respect those who work hard among you, who are over you in the Lord and who admonish you. Hold them in the highest regard in love because of their work.

1 Thessalonians 5.12,13.

## Afterwards Talk about This

How do you feel about authority and submission?

Is that how you should feel?

## Something to Do before Next Time

Visit the highest authorities you can at City Hall or the police chief, village elders, and pastors to assure them of your prayers.

Ask what to pray for in their lives. You may be surprised at their response.

## Written Diploma Work

List the major authorities in your nation from the state head to the local representatives in order to pray for them. Write and tell them of your prayer.

## Meditate Word by Word on This Verse

Exodus 20.12.

Authority is one of the most misunderstood and abused words in the church today. Feelings can run high! Pastor Rick Godwin teaches that there are seven kinds of authority that will touch us -

### **The Sovereign Authority of God**

Which we submit to without question, Isaiah 9.7; Eph 1.22; Phil 2.9-11.

### **The Authority of God's Word**

Which carries the same weight as God himself, John 17.17. We find God's unchanging word in the truth of the Bible, John 1.1, 14.6, 2 Timothy 3.16. There are no changes, God's word is fixed forever. Prophetic messages may be true but can never be binding upon mankind like God's written word.

### **The Authority of Conscience**

Conscience is God's gift to you, listen to it. Beware of culture, prejudice or preferences coming across in spiritual words about things that are not specifically dealt with in the Bible, like genetics, nuclear energy, Romans 2.12-16, ch.14.

### **Authority Delegated by God to Men**

Now for the first time God's authority is channeled through a human voice, e.g. Eph 4.11, Hebrews 13.7,17.

### **The Authority of Legal Agreements**

Our yes must be yes, and our no must also be no, e.g. Genesis 29.18-30.

## **The Authority of Custom and Culture**

They may not do things the same way as where you come from, but watch out if you try to make them do it your way, Genesis 29.26, 1 Cor 11.16.

## **Functional Authority**

The authority of ability, for example in a traffic accident a doctor can help the injured, a mechanic disentangles the cars, a policeman directs the traffic, and a great apostle with authority might not even be consulted because he does not know what to do practically! Ephesians 5.21.

## **1. The Line from Heaven to Earth**

God's delegated authority stretches from heaven even down to infants. Wherever God's authority appears Satan's kingdom retreats and is replaced by the firm but loving rule of God in lives.

In the beginning God, Gen 1.1; Psa 90.2; Jam 4.7; Heb 12.9.

All authority is given to Jesus, Mat 28.18; Psa 2.2; Heb 5.9; Jon 13.13.

Jesus delegates to His Leaders to guard; guide; govern and feed his (not their) flock, Eph 4.11; Heb 13.17.

### **We Are also Told to Submit to:**

Governments; Rom 13.1-7; Titus 3.1.

Husbands, Col 3.18, Eph 5.24.

Parents, Eph 6.1-4, Col 3.20.

Employers, Col 3.22.

Mature believers, 1 Cor 16.16.

Older men, 1 Peter 5.5.

And to each other, Eph 5.21.

Stepping out of this Divine line only means stepping into an increasing impotence and isolation. Beware!

## **2. How to Recognise False Leaders**

A false leader enslaves, exploits and takes advantage of you, pushes himself forward,  
and slaps you in the face. From 2 Corinthians 11.7-11, 20.

A Godly leader lowers himself, elevates you, preaches the gospel free of charge, serves you, and is not a burden to anyone, and loves you, 1 Peter 5.2-4.

## **3. Authority Means Responsibility**

Being trusted with God's authority means doing as God does and taking responsibility. A visiting preacher who has no responsibility for a church has no automatic authority in the church. An abusive husband who takes no responsibility for his wife equally has no authority over her. Neither will we "take authority over a city for Christ" unless we first take responsibility to love that city.

## **4. What Does It Mean to Submit?**

The Bible uses different words like 'hupotasso' which is a military term to get in line, or 'hupeiko' which means to withdraw, yield, submit and 'hupakouo', which is to listen, attend and obey. A special word is 'peitho', which means to be persuaded, or won over, used in Hebrews 13.7 and James 3.3.



### **Examples of Submission in the Bible**

Christ submits happily to God, John 6.38, 4.34, 5.30, 12.49.

The powerful Centurion humbly submitted to Jesus, Matthew 8.8.

David submits to Saul even when Saul fell into madness, 1 Sam 24.6.

Church leaders submitted to and honoured each other, Acts 15.2-6,22.

Paul the apostle submitted to his church leaders, Acts 11.1-4, 18.22.

### **5. Why Is It Hard to Honour Authority?**

18) Independence from authority has been present in every man since the fall.

19) Longing for power and control is also in every man, however repressed.

20) Overbearing or abusive fathers hurt us.

21) Weak fathers have allowed dominant mothers to give us a bad example.

22) The absence of a father figure through death or divorce, or multiple 'fathers' have eroded honour and respect.

23) Abuses or excesses of authority at school, or in the military or even in church make us avoid authority figures.

The answer to abuse is not a "I have no use for authority" kind of attitude. A better way is to seek a legitimate Godly man or woman with authority whom you can trust, honour and respect. One who will love you, rebuild the broken walls and gain your confidence and trust.

### **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

#### **Pray for Afghans**

Operation World page 83

23,000,000 people, 41 peoples

99% Muslim, maybe 1,000 Christians

Devastated by war and invasions.

# 17. Love

Love means doing something

## In Your Bible Read This

Ephesians 5.21-6.9.

## Here Is Your Memory Verse

By this all men will know that you are my disciples, if you love one another, John 13.35.

## Afterwards Talk about This

Which love language do you understand best? Probably everyone is different!

## Something to Do before Next Time

Find out by looking, listening and asking which love language people you know respond to - spouses, friends, parents. Do or say something to fill their lives with the kind of love they understand best!

## Written Diploma Work

If you were a pastor how could you make sure that the five love languages were all being spoken to your people. In what ways could you 'speak' to them? Write 2 pages.

## Meditate Word by Word on This Verse

Ephesians 4.26.

Learn to put aside your own desires so that you will become patient and godly, gladly letting God have his way with you. This will make possible the next step, which is for you to enjoy other people and to like them and finally you will grow to love them deeply, 2 Peter 1.6-8, The Living Bible.

In 1 Corinthians 13.1-13 Paul perfectly describes real love, that is love in action for the glory of God not the mere warm mushy feeling as we see in films today.

### 1. It's Love that Makes Us Special!

God does not just have love or give love, he is actually totally love by nature, personality and very being. As his family we are distinguished from all other people by his presence amongst us and by his loving nature expressed through us into a world where people generally only love themselves and their nearest and dearest.

### It's Love or Nothing

If I speak in the tongues of men and of angels, but have not love, I am only a resounding gong or a clanging cymbal. If I have the gift of prophecy and can fathom all mysteries and all knowledge, and if I have a faith that can move mountains, but have not love, I am nothing, 1 Corinthians 13.1-2.

#### Who Shall We Love?

God the Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

Our neighbour as ourselves.

Our own self.

Our marriage partners.

Our brothers and sisters in church.

Our parents, Eph 6.2, 1 Tim 5.4.  
Our ministers, 1 Thess 5.13.  
Our countrymen, Romans 9.3, 10.1.  
Visitors. Lev 19.34; Deu 10.19.  
Even our enemies, Matthew 5.44.  
And all men everywhere, Gal 6.10.

## **2. How Can We Love All These People?**

Thankfully we have all the help we need, because Paul tells us that God pours out his love into our hearts by the Holy Spirit whom he has given us. We can only love like this with his love, because our own love, even at its hottest, will never be sufficient, Romans 5.5.

## **3. First of All We Want to Love God**

In Mark 12.30, Jesus says that the most important command of all is to love the Lord our God and here is how.

**With All Our Heart or Spirit**

Which is the very centre of life itself.

**With All Our Soul**

Where our desires and feelings are.

**With All Our Mind**

Our understanding and imagination.

**With All Our Strength**

Our ability, force and physical might.

## **4. Loving God Means Loving Neighbours**

The second command is like it. "Love your neighbour as yourself" Mark 12.31. In just the same way as we look after and provide for ourselves we should care for our neighbours.

### **Is It the Man who Lives Next Door?**

According to the word Jesus used he meant any other man irrespective of nation or religion with whom we live or whom we chance to meet. Read the story of what happened on the Jericho Road in Luke 10.25-37.

## **5. Loving God Means Loving Yourself**

Jesus said you should, but how hard that is for some people who feel that they have never been loved as children. Perhaps they were dearly loved but they just didn't feel it. If you don't think much of yourself try looking at yourself again from above, from God's point of view. Here is how much God loves you, enough to send his Son to die for you so you could be in his loving embrace forever.

He has blessed you.

He has chosen you.

He loves you.

He has accepted and adopted you.

He has paid a very high price for you.

He has forgiven you.

He has given you the riches of his grace, wisdom, understanding and

knowledge, and his Holy Spirit as well. Ephesians 1.3-14.

Yes, you are unworthy but you do have great worth in the eyes of God. Knowing that God loves you that much, helps you to love yourself. You are that important.

## **6. And Our Marriage Partners**

Husbands must love their wives and the women may be trained to love their husbands, Ephesians 5.25, Titus 2.4.

### **What Love 'Language' Do You Speak?**

Did you know that husbands and wives have different love needs, and respond to different love 'languages'? If a wife doesn't hear her language that's when she feels unloved even though it may not be the case. Same for men. If you know the language that your spouse understands best then speak it often.

### **Here Are the Five Love 'Languages':**

Affirming words - spoken very often.

Quality time - longed for by many.

Receiving gifts - says so much to some.

Acts of service - demonstrate your love.

Physical touch - needed often by some.

## **7. And Loving the Brothers**

Read your powerful John 13.35 memory verse again, Hebrews 13.1, 1 John 4.7.

### **Don't Give the Devil a Foothold**

Differences will always arise among thinking people but don't let the devil take advantage. Always make peace before the sun goes down, Eph 4.26. God has even given us a simple way of resolving conflicts and sins without causing a scandal. In the reconciliation of Matthew 18.15-18 God's goal is always to limit the spread of the knowledge of sin and to win your brother, not to score points against him.

## **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

### **Pray for Hungary**

Operation World page 268

11,000,000 Eastern Europeans

Past revivals needed again

62% RC, 25% Protestants.

# 18. The Second Coming

## **In Your Bible Read This**

Jeremiah 8.20; Matthew 13.

## **Here is Your Memory Verse**

The kingdom of this world has become the kingdom of our Lord and of his Christ, and he will reign forever and ever, Revelation 11.15.

## **Afterwards Talk about This**

What signs of the times can you see in the earth? What actual events can you see in the newspaper and TV news which are prophesied in the Bible?

## **Something to Do before Next Time**

Have you been blessed by these studies? If so, ask to speak in the churches and tell people what is available. Invite them to a new session that you will organise or tell them how to form their own groups.

## **Written Diploma Work**

Examine 2 Peter 3.10-17 and make a list of ten answers to the question, "What kind of people ought we to be," in view of the soon coming of the Lord.

## **Meditate Word by Word on This Verse**

Revelation 22.20.

At the moment our King, Jesus, is away and waiting for God's time to return and rule the world with justice. Everybody wants to know when. In Acts 1.7 Jesus said, "Mind your business, and get on with the job" but he has given us lots of clues about when his return may be expected.

### **1. There Are Signs in the Earth**

First of all the King's prophecies have to be fulfilled. Jesus has told us about world events leading to his return, so as the 'last days' unfold we must expect these signs of the end to be here in greater measure. See Matthew 24.3-51; Mark 13.1-37; Luke 21.5-36.

#### **Nations Must Rise against Nations**

The word nations is 'ethnos', which means people groups. So even though world wars are over, ethnic wars are breaking out in places like Bosnia, Chechnya, Afghanistan and Rwanda.

#### **Catastrophes Must Increase**

More famines, plagues, earthquakes and cyclones are pointers to the end.

#### **Fearful Events and Great Signs**

Calamities must come, maybe caused by pollution, exploding populations, the destruction of forests, nuclear accidents or the wide gap between poor and rich. Some prophets think that the rich West is near the end of the years of Joseph's fat cows, Gen 41.17-40, and the years of the skinny cows are at hand. The thin cows ate the fat cows which represent national reserves, but were just as thin. As in Joseph's time, people may end up in captivity to debt with neither money, stocks for buying and selling or land, and a Saviour, like Joseph must come.

### **Great Spiritual Events**

Both good and counterfeit revivals take place as evil spirit tries to match the move of the Spirit of God to bring about a world harvest for Jesus.

### **Israel Is a Clear Sign in the Earth**

After 1,900 years of being scattered in the earth, homeless and unwanted, God's ancient people, the Jews are back in their land exactly as prophesied, e.g. Amos 9.8-15.

### **Seals, Trumpets, Plagues and Bowls**

Seven of each are found in Revelation chapters 6 - 16, which tells of dramatic events on earth which must happen. But don't worry, look up! All these things must take place. They point to the return of Jesus which will resolve every issue, and answer the prayer of millions all over the world. See Luke 21.25-26.

## **2. There Are Signs in the Kingdom**

A Kingdom is where a King reigns. We pray to God, "Your Kingdom come," and the Kingdom parables, e.g. Mat 13, show us how this is happening. From the few friends at the Cross, today millions loyally and happily own Jesus as their King.

### **The Kingdom Is Coming**

- The sower tells us that the Kingdom is here now and although it can be resisted, there is far more good soil than stones, thistles and birds.
- The weeds tell us that God's field is the world while the net explains how the good news catches both good and bad fish, hence Judas following Jesus. There is a separation at the end.
- The mustard seed and the yeast show us that God's Kingdom is here, but in an unexpected tiny form to begin with. Later just as the tiny yeast fills the bowl, God's Kingdom will fill the earth.
- The treasure and the pearl show that if a man discovers the Kingdom he will own it at any price.
- The growing seed, Mark 4.26, shows God's Kingdom growing all by itself, even without human help. One day God's sickle will reap a full harvest.

### **The Church Is Being Built**

Jesus promised with passion that "I will build my church," Mat 16.18, Eph 5.27, and that is exactly what he is doing in these days. Over 50% of the people that have ever been saved, have been saved since 1900, and most of those since 1950. 70,000 people give their lives to Jesus every day. Great revivals are winning millions in South America, in sub-Saharan Africa, and in parts of Russia, China and South Korea.

### **National Repentance Is Happening**

When people repent for the sins of their nation they hasten the day of the King's return. Why is this? In Acts 3.13 Peter strongly accuses his people of killing Jesus. In fact they had not done this personally, but their leaders certainly had. Peter declares that if we identify with the sins of our nations, repent on their behalf, turning to God for them, God will do this, Acts 3.19-

20:

- Sins will be removed.
- Times of refreshing will come.
- God will send Jesus to us again to restore everything.
- In many churches these days all over the world, leaders and people alike confess the sins of their nation and ask God for mercy and forgiveness.

### **The Great Commission Is Advancing**

In Matthew 24.14 Jesus says that the end will come only when this gospel of the Kingdom is preached to all nations. The word for nations, *ethnos*, does not mean political countries like India, but ethnic groups of people, united by a common language or culture. Only 200 years ago virtually none of the tens of thousands were reached, even in 1900 the number was small. Today, scholars know that around 7000 major groups remain. They know their names and where they are. Plans and prayers are in hand to reach them all.

### **3. So What Kind of People Should We Be?**

2 Peter 3.10-18 says in view of the coming day of the Lord we should be holy, spotless, blameless, speeding his coming, on guard, not carried away, growing in grace and in the knowledge of Jesus.

#### **How Do We 'Speed the Day'?**

By praying and working for the Kingdom to come by building the Church, confessing our nation's sins, and by finishing the Great Commission.

### **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

#### **Pray for Zaire**

Operation World page 591

42,000,000 people in 450 ethnic groups

Facing massive change and conflict after Mobutu

Evangelicals 21%, RC's 42%.

# School of Leadership

## 2. First Call Is To be a Disciple

To see Jesus you have to be where he is

### In Your Bible Read This

John 12.

### Here Is Your Memory Verse

If anyone would come after me, he must deny himself and take up his cross and follow me. For whoever wants to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for me will find it, Matthew 16.24-25.

### Afterwards Talk about This

Have you ever asked God about one thing and heard a very different answer back? Tell each other what God said.

### Something to Do before Next Time

Make a list of all your possessions, every one, big and small. Bring all your lists to a time of prayer and place them on the altar of worship before the Lord, publicly surrendering ownership to him.

### Written Diploma Work

Explain in one page of writing what it might mean to a believer today to have to carry his own cross. Give examples.

### Meditate Word by Word on This Verse

Luke 24.30-31.

The best way to see Jesus is to be with him, then you will both see him and hear his voice clearly. See Luke 8.1. Those that followed Jesus he called his disciples, a word which means learners, pupils or apprentices. This lesson is from John 12.19-33 and is all about the cost of being a disciple of Jesus, a price that has little to do with money.

### The Whole World Has Gone after Him

Some men from Greece came to Philip, one of Jesus' apprentices who was a Greek like they were, and said that they would like to see Jesus, Philip told his brother Andrew and both of them went and asked Jesus for an appointment for their new friends, 12.21.

Jesus would have been pleased with their request because he had just taught saying, John 10.16, "I have other sheep that are not of this sheep pen. I must bring them also. They too will listen to my voice." Maybe these men from Greece were the first to come to him from other nations.

### We Want to See Jesus

Have you noticed that sometimes Jesus gives the most unusual response to our questions and requests. His answers deal with the real issues, which are not always what we are asking about! We would expect an answer like 3



o'clock, or tomorrow at 10 am. But the answer that Jesus gave, once we understand it, will tell us all how we can see Jesus and know him intimately. What did he say? John 12.23-28.

### **The Hour Has Come**

Meaning yes, it is time for men to see the glory of God's Son. It is still time, now is always the best time of all.

### **You Have to Die**

That sounds like a shocking statement but Jesus is not talking about physical death. In order to grow and multiply a seed of wheat has to be buried, lose its outer shell and at the right time emerge with a new life which bears much fruit. The same is true of our life and old nature. It too has to die with all its selfish ambitions and passions, be buried with Christ and rise up, born-again into a new life. When you are born again spiritually you will see Jesus clearly, John 3.3; Romans 6.1-14.

### **A Disciple also Has to Die - Daily**

The greatest obstacle to seeing Jesus is always self, that is doing our own thing, in our way, even doing it in the name of Jesus. How must a disciple die? Jesus says this ~

#### **By Not Loving His Own Life**

That means no promoting ourselves and our plans, like Korah did and was swallowed alive by the grave when God opened up the earth, Numbers 16.32.

That means no fighting to get your own way as Moses did before God taught him a better way, but that took forty years in the wilderness, Exodus 2.12.

That means no helping God to fulfil his promises, like Abram and Sarah did and by doing so brought about the birth of Ishmael the father of Islam, a price for impatience that we are still paying for to this very day, Genesis 16.

#### **By Hating His Life**

Jesus never meant that we are to hate the one precious life that God has given us, rather we are to hate our life in this world. The life the world offers is a life of eat, drink and be merry for tomorrow we die and that is the end. The world says live - drink, try drugs, sex, and selfish living. No wonder Jesus says die to it. Say no. Hate it.

#### **A Disciple Must Follow Jesus**

To be with him means discovering where Jesus is and then following Jesus' own rules, from Luke 14.25-33 where we read that a disciple must:

#### **Love Jesus More than any Other**

Even more than father, mother, wife and family. If for example, father tries to entice you to worship the family idol you say, "No, I love Jesus." If brother-in-law invites you to go gambling with him, you say, "No, I love Jesus." 14.26.

#### **Carry His Own Cross**

That is to bear the weight and suffering of doing whatever it costs to obey the will of God, as Jesus did, 14.27.

#### **Give Up Everything He Has**

Which means to say whatever you thought was yours actually belongs to God, and is his to use and your brothers to use as God directs. 14.33. A disciple must also always want to be where Jesus is, not asking for deliverance from suffering, trials and death, asking only for the glory of God, John 12.26-27.

### **Heaven Said, "Yes, That Is Right"**

The Father was so pleased with what his Son was saying that he leaned over the balcony of heaven and spoke, so confirming Jesus' message. The unbelievers said it was thunder, and the religious people said it was an angel that spoke but Jesus said it was the voice of God, John 12.29-30.

### **Jesus then Prophesied**

First, the imminent judgement and defeat of Satan, bringing the release of his grip on man, John 12.31. Then his own death, and the purpose it would accomplish on the Cross, so opening the way to God, so that as many as wish to see Jesus may indeed be able to see and know Jesus for themselves, John 12.32-33.

### **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

#### **Pray for Eskimos**

Operation World page 152

32,000 Inuits in the Arctic

Suffering from western life

Many conversions since 1982.

### 3. The Call of God

Jimmy Carter followed the call of God and became President of the USA

#### **In Your Bible Read This**

Romans 12; 1 Samuel 3.

#### **Here Is Your Memory Verse**

"Come, follow me," Jesus said, "and I will make you fishers of men. At once they left their nets and followed him." Matthew 4.19-20.

#### **Afterwards Talk about This**

Tell each other what you believe God is calling to you to be and to do, however small or great that might be.

#### **Something to Do before Next Time**

Take one step towards entering into your calling. Pray, think about this, do something significant or prophetic, and tell each other next time what you have done.

#### **Written Diploma Work**

Write a list with references of as many different ways as you can find in the Bible of how God called men and women.

#### **Meditate Word by Word on This Verse**

Amos 7.14-15.

#### **Called to What?**

The first 11 chapters of Romans are about God's goodness to undeserving people, Jews and others alike. Then Paul says in Romans 12 that because of such mercy we are called to -

1. Offer him our bodies as living sacrifices, unlike the dead offerings of the Old Testament.
2. Not conform to the ways of the world.
3. Renew our thinking by the word of God.

Why? Because when we do this then God promises that we will know and approve his will.

#### **Called to Know God's Will**

First of all we discover that God's will for us is good, that he loves us and wants the best for us and for others. Later we find that his will is actually pleasing to us. Finally we realise that God's will is perfect so we totally surrender to it and no longer want our own way, Romans 12.2.

#### **Called to See Ourselves Correctly**

Not swelled up with pride or seeing ourselves as useless worms. Unworthy yes, but equally of great value in the eyes of God, Romans 12.3.

#### **Called to Find Our Place**

No one can serve God in isolation, doing his own thing. We are part of a body, of whom Jesus is the head. Many people want to be a mouth but can you imagine a huge mouth walking down the street with only tiny legs, arms and hands? What a monster! Ask God and He will fit you into the body exactly where you should be, Romans 12.4-5; 1 Cor 12.18; 12-26.

### **Called to Use Our Gifts**

Like a useful electric tool, when we are plugged in where we fit, then the power flows, in our case as God releases his gifts through us to bless the body, Rom. 12.6-8.

### **Called to Be Different**

From Romans 12.9 to 13.10 Paul turns his theology into practice and explains in detail all about the Godly lifestyle that everyone is called to follow, enjoy and witness by.

### **How Does God Call?**

There are six principles here, four concerning God and two concerning you:

1. God is always at work in the world.
2. God is pursuing a love relationship with you which is real and personal.
3. God speaks to you by the Holy Spirit through the Bible, prayer, circumstances and the church to reveal himself, his purposes and his ways.
4. One day God invites you to join him in what he is already doing in the world. The call of God is never for you to do what you can do, however good, it is always to become involved with His ongoing work. Neither are the needs of the world the call of God, they are only the opportunities of today.
5. God's invitation for you to work with him always leads to a crisis of belief that requires faith and action. Satan often contests the call of God, asking, "Did God really say?"
6. To join God in his work you will have to make major adjustments in your life, family and career.

### **How Does It Happen?**

Abraham, Moses, Gideon, Samuel, Jeremiah and Amos all heard the voice of God. Joshua, Saul, David, Elisha, the Seven (Acts 6.3-6) and Timothy were called by God through prophets and leaders. Jesus appeared to the disciples and to Paul (Acts 9).

### **God Calls Women Too!**

In fact about 75% of all missionaries are ladies. In countries like the Philippines, many church leaders are ladies.

### **What Can They Do?**

Although churches have different views about this, the Bible records that -

Deborah, was a prophet, and led Israel, Judges ch. 4 & 5.

Ruth was an ancestor of Jesus.

Huldah prophesied to priests and leaders, 2 Kings 22.14.

Esther saved the nation.

The daughters of Num 27.3-6 inherited equally when men were absent.

Philip's prophetic daughters, Acts 21.9.

Dorcas did good works for the poor, Acts 9.36.

Mary Magdalene, was the first to see the risen Lord, John 20.17.

Junia was regarded by many church fathers as a woman and an apostle.

Phoebe was a 'prostasis', a helper of many, a woman over others, a position of considerable scriptural authority. Nympha held church in her house; Chloe had people who reported to Paul, and Priscilla, Rufus's mother, Lois, Eunice, and Apphia are fellow workers in the gospel, Romans 16.1; Col 4.15; 1 Cor 1.11, 2 Tim 1.5; Philemon 2.

### **Called to Where?**

Is it to Arabia or just across the road? First of all we are called not to a place but to a person, Jesus, Matthew 9.35 to 10.10.

### **It Is Jesus Who Calls You**

Because the harvest is plentiful and the workers always too few.

### **It Is Jesus You Are Called to**

The call is always first of all to Jesus, to spend time with him learning to obey.

### **It Is Jesus Who Equips You**

With all the spiritual authority you need to heal the sick and cast out demons.

He knows you by name, and helps you through your weaknesses until you are ready to go, 10.2-4.

### **It Is Jesus Who Sends You**

In his time with clear instructions, 10.5.

### **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

#### **Pray for Paraguay**

Operation World page 442

5,000,000 Spanish & Guarani peoples

In the South American interior

92% Catholic, 6% Evangelicals.

## **4. Who God Calls**

**Billy Graham was called as a youth and served God for a lifetime**

### **In Your Bible Read This**

1 Corinthians 1.18 to 2.16

### **Here Is Your Memory Verse**

For promotion comes neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the south. But God is the judge: he puts down one, and sets up another. Psalm 75, 6-7, KJV

### **Afterwards Talk About This**

Compare how man elects his leaders with the way God looks and chooses.

### **Something To Do Before Next Time**

Find out where there are some pastors or missionaries working in great weakness, adversity or difficulty. Go and visit them, or write to them to encourage them in their calling and give them hope for the future with your words and prayers.

### **Written Diploma Work**

Examine the verses which outline the kind of character that God looks for and explain them in a one page essay.

### **Meditate On This Passage**

1 Chronicles 28, 9-10

### **Spend a Minute to Change the World**

Pray For Chile - 15,000,000 South Americans, 27% evangelicals, 58% Catholic, a century of pentecostal revival, unreached Indian peoples

The Bible reveals that it is Jesus who is the great 'I am' from all eternity, the one who sends all the prophets, wise men and teachers to bless the world through all generations. Matthew 23.34

It was he who gave some to be apostles, prophets, evangelists, pastors and teachers, Ephesians 4.11

### **Who Does God Choose To Send?**

Andreu is the son of a pastor and was in church within hours of birth. He has rarely missed a Sunday service since then and by the grace of God led a very blessed life, committed to Christ and his cause in the earth. You would expect God to send Andreu into ministry and he has done exactly that.

## **But Would God Choose These People?**

Stefan, could barely read and write, but is now a missionary in Spain.

Miguel the gambler, now the leader of more than 7,000 people in 30 nations.

Leo, from the streets became a power-ful evangelist, before dying of AIDS.

Philippe, a poor African villager, now leads 136,000 people in West Africa.

Lidia, born a poor lady in the poorest town in the poorest state of a poor country, Brazil, has now trained and sent more than 600 people into ministry.

## **Where Does Promotion Come From?**

### **Not By Self-Appointment**

like Korah who appointed himself to lead a rebellion against God's chosen leaders and brought disaster upon himself and all those who followed him. Numbers 16

### **Not By Man's Appointment.**

Like Saul who was appointed by man after the people refused the Lord's rule and demanded a King, to be just like all the other nations. Another disaster for all concerned. 1 Samuel 8

## **Promotion Comes Only From The Lord Psalm 75, 6-7**

Here is one of the most beautiful verses in the Bible, "There came a man who was sent from God, his name was John." There was no disaster, only great blessing for many. John 1.6

## **Do You Qualify For Promotion?**

There are three basic qualifications:

1. Conviction of sin, with genuine repentance.
2. Conversion to Christ.
3. Baptism in water, Holy Spirit and fire.

Only condition of heart not capability of mind and memory qualifies you. Bible Schools are good, go if you can, but remember that the lessons are only a vehicle for God to work in your life by his Spirit and Word. And here is another surprising qualification:

## **God Chooses The Weak And Foolish.**

God said that Gideon's army was too big and strong to win a victory for him. Gideon was told to send home all those that were afraid, and even then only of few of those who stayed passed a test and were chosen. They won! Judges 7,2-7

God himself came to earth as a weak, vulnerable man. Isaiah 53.3

God chooses weak people. See 1 Corinthians 1, 26-29

God is pleased to use weak people because his power is made perfect in our weakness. 2 Cor. 12, 9

Then God changes weak people, and increases their strength. Isaiah 40.29

### **Are You Feeling Weak?**

Do they say you are too young, or too old, or the wrong sex, or the wrong colour, or married when you should be single or vice-versa, or are you disabled - then rejoice ! Your weakness and rejection may well catch God's eye.

### **God's Plan Is To Break Your Strength**

See Psalm 66.12; 102.23. He allows painful poverty and obscurity or lack of recognition to come your way to make future leaders weaker and more dependent upon him. The harder test by far, which so many fail, is the unexpected test of handling prosperity well.

### **The Great Qualification Of The Heart.**

God is not impressed by exterior appearances, whether tall, dark and handsome, well dressed or not, because God looks at the heart of man. That's why David was chosen in preference to his elder brothers. 1 Samuel 16.7

Peter was a rough, impetuous fisherman, hardly anyone's choice for church leadership, but his heart was right. So were the hearts of these people -

James and John were sons of thunder,

Thomas was a doubter,

Matthew was a lover of money,

Simon was a political militant,

Paul was an enemy of the faith,

King David was a terrible sinner,

Their hearts were right.

Judas was a friend and close companion of Jesus,

but his heart was definitely NOT right.

### **The Qualification of Good Character.**

It is a wonderful truth that God does not consult your past to determine your future. He writes nobody off because of what they were. It is what you are now and what you will be with his help that matters. See the character God looks for in Exodus 18.21, 1 Tim. 3,1-13; 4.12. Why not attract God's attention by making three decisions today:

Decide to love Jesus more than you love anyone else, Luke 14.26.

Decide to deny yourself and carry your own Cross, Luke 14.27, 9.2 .

Decide to surrender everything to the Lord for his use, Luke 14.33.



## 5. Laying On of Hands

Lord, let your Spirit fill us to overflowing

### **In Your Bible Read This**

Deuteronomy 34.

### **Here Is Your Memory Verse**

When Paul placed his hands on them, the Holy Spirit came on them, and they spoke in tongues and prophesied, Acts 19.6.

### **Afterwards Talk about This**

Does the laying on of hands happen in your church? Is it something that happens formally such as when a Bishop comes or is it something that everyone does?

### **Something to Do before Next Time**

With the approval of your leaders, arrange to have a time when hands are laid upon each of you, to receive enabling for service, blessing or healing.

### **Written Diploma Work**

Write two pages to describe when each of the different reasons for laying on of hands took place.

### **Meditate Word by Word on This Verse**

Exodus 31.1-6.

In Hebrews 6.1-2 the writer says that there are six basic things that every believer, however young in faith, needs to know about, before going on to maturity.

- 24) Repentance,
- 25) Faith in God,
- 26) Instruction about baptisms,
- 27) The laying on of hands,
- 28) The resurrection of the dead,
- 29) And eternal judgement.

The laying on of hands is one of them, and that explains why it is something you will often see in prayer meetings and church services. You will find explanations of other foundations of our faith elsewhere in the course.

### **1. What Is Laying On of Hands?**

You can say that the laying on of hands is an act of service one to another that takes place when one person places his hand or both hands upon the body of another person for a definite spiritual purpose. Normally the person receiving the laying on of hands will be prayed for, or prophesied over at the same time. Sometimes a group of believers will gather around someone in need and they will all lay hands on him or her.

### **2. Where Do We Find This in the Bible?**

In fact, the laying on of hands is one of the most ancient blessings known to the people of God.

There are records of it way back in the earliest of days.

### **A Separation unto Death**

In the Old Testament the Israelites laid their hands on the heads of animals before they were burned in order to transfer their sin to the animal sacrifice. Exodus 29.10; 29; 15; 19; Leviticus 1.1-5; 4.15; 8.4; 8.18; 22; 16.21; 24.14. Numbers 8.12; 2 Chron 29.23.

### **Impartation of a Prophetic Blessing**

Jacob imparted a final prophetic blessing to his grandsons, Ephraim and Manasseh, by prayer and the laying on of hands, Genesis 48.14.

### **Commissioning of a Leader**

Moses laid hands on his assistant Joshua to impart authority and wisdom to him as the new leader of God's people, Deuteronomy 34.9; Numbers 27.15-23; Joshua 1.16-17; Numbers 8.10; 27.23.

### **To Impart Healing**

Jesus imparted healing by the laying on of hands. Elders would anoint with oil, lay their hands on the person and pray for healing. Believers can also impart healing by the laying on of hands, Mark 5.23; 6.5; 8.23-25; 16.18; Luke 4.40; 13.13; Acts 9.12-17; 28.8-9, James 5.14-16.

### **To Impart Blessing**

Jesus especially loved to impart the blessing of God to little children, Matthew 9.13-15; Mark 10.13-16.

### **To Impart Peace**

Jesus put his hand on John and said, "Do not be afraid." Revelation 1.17.

### **To Impart the Holy Spirit**

Believers in general, as well as leaders, were involved in imparting the baptism of the Holy spirit by the laying on of hands, Acts 8.14-24; 9.10-17; 19.6.

### **To Impart Spiritual Gifts**

The gifts of grace from Jesus were transmitted by the Spirit of God through the laying on of hands, 1 Timothy 4.14; 2 Timothy 1.6; Romans 1.11.

### **To Set Missionaries Apart**

In Acts 13.1-4 Paul and Barnabas are set apart for missionary work by the laying on of hands, thus receiving a special anointing to carry out that work.

### **To Commission Church Workers**

The commissioning of the seven administrators of the churches practical programmes in Acts 6.1-6 also involved the laying on of hands by the apostles. The seven were already men of faith.

## **3. When Do You Lay Hands On?**

Adequate time and great care should be taken before laying hands on new church workers, ministers or missionaries. The laying on of hands is the last and most public stage of a decision making process before the Lord. Obviously you do not want to choose the wrong person, who might easily bring ruin and division to the church, 1 Timothy 5.22.

## **4. What Happens When Hands Are Laid?**

We are not talking about a ritual or a ceremony that happens in a church. That would just be empty hands being laid upon empty heads. It would have no value

and would lack God's approval.

When leaders or believers lay hands on a man or a woman it is because they desire God to flow his Spirit and his grace through those hands in a time of ministry led by the Holy Spirit, Deuteronomy 34.9.

#### **Watch Who Is Laying Hands on You**

Because the transmission that takes place during the laying on of hands is so real, and so powerful, and because not only the Holy Spirit can be transmitted, take great care in who you allow to lay on hands on you. You should not allow anyone who might be involved with the occult or wilful sin to minister to you because there might be an impartation of evil spirit, which will disturb your life.

Ask God in a quick and quiet prayer from your heart, like Nehemiah did in Neh 2.4, and quickly assess the character of the person wishing to lay hands on you. If you are not happy, politely decline the offer.

#### **5. How Do Lay On Hands?**

It could not be simpler because all you have to do is be an instrument of God's blessing to the person concerned. The Holy Spirit will do everything else in response to your love, your willingness, your prayer and the willingness and openness of the person to receive.

#### **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

##### **Pray for Former Yugoslavia**

Operation World page 584

Only Serbia & Montenegro remain

Bosnia, Croatia, Kosovo, Macedonia,

and Slovenia have broken away

with bloodshed and suffering

Intense ethnic tensions

Evangelicals are few but growing.

## 6. Perseverance

Mrs.Cory Aquino persevered to bring a peaceful revolution to the Philippines

### In Your Bible Read This

Daniel 10.

### Here Is Your Memory Verse

Submit yourselves then to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you, James 4.7.

### Afterwards Talk about This

In Acts 16.6-10 the Holy Spirit stopped Paul, in 1 Thess 2.18. Satan stopped him, and 1 Cor 16.12 Apollos himself was unwilling. How can you tell who is stopping you?

### Something to Do before Next Time

Find two new believers each from any church. Visit and encourage them. They may be facing all kinds of opposition.

### Written Diploma Work

Satan stopped an experienced soldier like Paul. Write one page on how you think he did that.

### Meditate Word by Word on This Verse

1 Peter 5.6-11.

Have you ever noticed what happens when anyone decides to follow Jesus? Family members suddenly become experts in religion and the arguments fly. Mention either water baptism or being filled with the Spirit and speaking in tongues and watch the smiles vanish.

### 1. Someone Is Upset!

Ephesians 6.12 says that our warfare is not against flesh and blood, so it is Satan, and his evil network that opposes our:

#### Salvation

Where Satan loses his grip, and worse for him, God gets inside you.

#### Water Baptism

Where man's old sinful nature is cut off.

#### Spirit Baptism

Where new nature is empowered.

When Satan fails his next plan is to try and keep new believers in such blindness that they only go to church on Sunday and give a few pesos each week.

### 2. Onwards, for Jesus

Now if you dare to pray about 'missions', really watch out for explosions of inner fears, family tears and even misunderstanding at Church, because mission is the

vehicle by which the born-again, victorious, spirit filled and led follower of Jesus can make his greatest impact upon the world around him for Christ.

The Bible says that without a vision the people perish, Proverbs 29.18, and that is exactly what Satan wants. First he wants you to perish from boredom and then he wants a world of people to perish eternally with him. Your life in the hands of the Holy Spirit may mean eternal life for many men and women.

### **One in Every Hundred**

Why is it only 1 out of every 100 believers that say yes to missions actually make it to the field? Are prior commitments to marriage, employment or studies, or lack of money the real reasons? Or are some invisible hands at work yet again conspiring to stop new believers, pastors, elders, even entire churches from entering into the Great Commission?

### **3. Who Is Stopping You?**

#### **Is It Holy Spirit?**

Surprisingly it is God, the Holy Spirit who will stop you first, as a friend. If you are willing to serve, you become such a precious person that Holy Spirit may stop you if your direction, methods or timing is wrong. He does not want you to make a mistake and go wrong. See Acts 16.6-10; Isaiah 30.21.

#### **Is it Evil Spirit?**

The very last thing that the spirits of anti-Christ want is the gospel preached in all nations and the King to return. From inside their fortress of worldwide faiths like Islam, they mock us, saying, "You will never get in here. Look how big we are, how many of us oppose you, how small and divided you are!" But in 1 Chronicles 11.4-5 with God's help resistant Jerusalem fell, and recently so did the Berlin Wall and the giant of communism. We may think we are as small and weak as snowflakes, but when snowflakes get together they stop a city!

What happened to those demon princes of Greece and Persia, or to the gods in Elijah's day, and their Roman and Greek counterparts in Paul's day, Zeus or Hermes for example? Did they become extinct? These are eternal beings unfettered by time and mortality with an everlasting strategy of wickedness to hold every age in darkness. So, if the prince of Mexico knows you are coming he may well order strikes against you now to discourage you before you leave home and come his way. So don't be surprised by sudden friction with family and fellow believers probably when you least expect it.

#### **Is it Your Own Human Spirit?**

Most unreached peoples are very different to us and not many believers are prepared to go and live with them and show them Jesus. We can see the reasons in Genesis 12.1-3, where Abram is called by God. Satan of course is also a master of exaggeration and fear.

### **Geographical Obstacles**

Because we have to leave our own familiar country.

### **Cultural Hurdles**

Because we have to leave familiar people and common values.

### **Social Challenges**

Because we have to leave family and church and move to a people whom we suspect and they suspect us.

### **Personal Fears**

Swirling thoughts keep us awake at night struggling with the fear of not being in control, fear of change, or fears of failure in finances or languages. The fact is that we are all so used to comfort and ease and very used to going to church where everything is done for us. When we go somewhere else we may well have to be the church for someone else!

## **4. Overcoming the Darkness**

Defeat the conspiracy with Godly steps:

Follow God's call. Be compelled by the love of Christ, 2 Corinthians 5.14.

Be disciplined into maturity. Victory comes out of weakness through prayer, spiritual warfare, wisdom and the supportive fellowship of leaders and friends who want you to succeed.

Be trained in the Bible and skills.

Be an apprentice on the field.

Finally, be a mentor to others.

## **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

### **Pray for Jordan**

Operation World page 326

Nearly 4,000,000 Arabic peoples

94% Muslim,

7,000 Evangelicals.

## 7. The Law of Preparation

**Astronaut and believer Buzz Aldrin was a well prepared Christian**

### **In Your Bible Read This**

Isaiah 49.

### **Here Is Your Memory Verse**

Since you are precious and honoured in my sight, and because I love you, I will give men in exchange for you, and people in exchange for your life, Isaiah 43.4.

### **Afterwards Talk about This**

Discuss how you have felt the skill of the potter and the arrow maker in your own lives.

### **Something to Do before Next Time**

See if you can visit a potter and ask to see the process from ground to finished article. Tell him why. Examine some branches, then go and see and feel some arrows.

### **Written Diploma Work**

Examine the character qualifications in Exodus, Timothy and Titus and write one page to explain them in modern life.

**Meditate Word by Word on This Verse: Jeremiah 18.1-6.**

### **Are Leaders Born or Made?**

Have you ever realised that raw material has to be prepared before it is ready for sale and use? For example skilled people have to prepare ~

- Stone - to be a statue.
- Iron ore - to make a car.
- Trees - to make furniture.
- Wool - to make a coat.
- Hide - to make shoes.

You can also see God's law of preparation in nature. Animals prepare for winter, soil is prepared for planting and rough stones are smoothed by flowing water.

When we are first saved and called by God we are also raw material, nothing like what we will be after God has prepared us. A pile of stones is never a house until they are prepared and put together in a plan. Even a pile of 'living stones' cannot make a spiritual house or church until prepared, 1 Peter 2.5.

### **Seeds and Plants before Fruit**

A leader is born, then born again, called and anointed but before he takes responsibility and bears fruit for the Lord there is always a time of preparation. A

leader avoids or shortcuts this important stage at his own risk and with risk for God's people later on.

### **The Law of Preparation**

Because God loves order and excellence and detests mediocrity, in Bible times some things had to be prepared -

- A habitation for the Lord, Exodus 15.2, Psalm 107.36, KJV.
- Offerings for the tabernacle, Numbers 15.3-12; 23.1-2, AV.
- A man's heart to seek God, 1 Samuel 7.3; Psalm 10.17, KJV.
- Materials for Solomon's Temple, 1 Chronicles 22.3-14. KJV.
- A way for the Messiah, Isaiah 40.3; 62.10; Mat 3.1-3; 11.10.
- People to meet with God, Exo 19.14-15, KJV.
- A horse for battle, Proverbs 21.31.
- Honourable vessels, 2 Tim 2.20-21.
- A body for Jesus, Hebrews 10.5.
- A Bride of Christ, Rev 19.7; 21.2.

Every skilled craftsman needs years of apprenticeship, and the skilled leaders of God's people are no exception. Joshua spent years with Moses, Elisha spent years with Elijah, Timothy spent years with Paul.

### **How Does God Prepare Leaders?**

Isaiah 49.1-6 is the doorway into God's own training school and the course lasts as long as you make it! You can leave a university but God's school follows you around, Psalm 139.7-10. The sooner you learn, the sooner you graduate, Isaiah prophesies how God will prepare Jesus for life and ministry. The same process was true for Isaiah and is a pattern for us today.

### **Let us see the lessons in the School of the Spirit ~**

#### **Lessons in Destiny**

Leaders must understand that they were called before birth and flow with their eternal destiny, 49.1; Gal 1.15; Jer 1.5; Isa 9.6; Eph 1.4.

#### **Lessons in Speaking Life**

God works on our tongues to make our words sharp like a sword not blunt and negative.

#### **Lessons in Pottery**

He hides us in the shadow of his hand, 49.2, which is a picture of the Master Potter shaping us, the clay, Jer 18.1-4. Jesus uses his own wounded hands and the earthly 'hand' of his five master builders, Ephesians 4.11. Did you know that clay must first be dug up, even blasted out and separated? Clay must be washed and soaked in water, then hit, pressed thoroughly and poked with a thin wire to remove air bubbles. It must go round and round on a wheel, stretched and pulled apart again and again till shape comes, only to be set aside to harden. Then it's the fire!



Maybe that explains a lot about what has been happening to you?

### **Lessons in Arrow Making**

God intends to make his leaders into polished arrows, Isaiah 49.2. In those days arrows were made from Acacia wood which is rough, knotted and crooked, just like man's character before receiving Jesus! An arrow shaft is made by repeated stripping, sanding and straightening, with oil which speaks of the Holy Spirit, rubbed in to heal the bruises, before being attached to the arrow tip. The goal is accurate flight to the target every time. The tip is the ministry gift, but the shaft represents character by which leaders rise or fall, and is a major qualification for ministry, Exodus 18.21, 1 Timothy 3, Titus 1.5-9. Ever felt God's straightening process? Now you know why!

### **Lessons in Patience**

After all that hard work and painful preparation you might think that now you are ready to lead, but instead God conceals you in his quiver, with all the other new arrows. Concealed means hidden from public view, 49.2. It isn't long before all the wrong reactions of frustration, rebellion and independence come out. Some say, "It's all been in vain and for nothing," 49.4, but patience and submission are learned by practice.

### **Graduation Day Finally Comes**

With a reward for all that suffering. "But now," the Lord says, "It is too small a thing for you just to help my people. I will make you a light for the nations. Bring my salvation to the ends of the earth," 49.5-6. The price of being used by God is patience in allowing him to prepare you to be a fine man or woman of God.

### **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

#### **Pray for Philippines**

Operation World page 448

70,000,000 Asian islanders, Catholic majority, 5% Evangelicals

Widespread poverty, Dramatic church growth.

## 8. Stepping Out

Lost donkeys led to the throne of Israel

### In Your Bible Read This

1 Samuel chapters 9 and 10.

### Here Is Your Memory Verse

Don't let anyone look down on you because you are young, but set an example for the believers in speech, in life, in love, in faith and in purity, 1 Timothy 4.12.

### Afterwards Talk about This

Have you ever got yourself into trouble by saying too much, too quickly and to the wrong people. Tell each other what happened, and what you will do next time.

### Something to Do before Next Time

Which man of God are you serving and being guided by. Go and commit yourself to him, tell him of your willingness, look after him and invite his prophetic ministry in your life.

### Written Diploma Work

Write one page explaining the qualities you would look for in a man or woman of God who you could happily submit to.

### Meditate on This Verse

1 Corinthians 6.12-13.

### Is Something Missing in Life?

For Saul it was only lost donkeys, but looking for them started Saul on a journey to the throne of Israel, 1 Samuel 9.3.

### Saul Knew His Father's Voice

Saul obeyed his instructions, as we must also listen, hear and obey our Father's voice.

### Are You Getting Nowhere?

Even in obedience Saul made no progress, and he was about to go back home, 9.4-5. This happens when people sense the call of God but do not know what to do. Happily the servant knew a way forward straight into God's blessing, 9.6, and by following the same spiritual trail you can also build on your initial call from God and move into your destiny. Here are the steps ~

### Begin by Serving a Man of God

The servant said, "Let's go to the man of God, perhaps he will show us the way to take," 9.6. Joshua first served Moses. Elisha first served Elijah. Timothy first served Paul. Then later on they were given their own ministry. Live under his eye and under his prophetic anointing and don't leave, until God sends you, and even then maintain a life-long friendship. He may often have a word from God for you,

9.15,16. Notice that they took a gift to him, because as Jesus said, "Wherever your treasure is that is where your heart is" Matthew 6.21.

### **Where Is the Man of God for You?**

A genuine man of God may be difficult to find, even Saul did not recognise Samuel immediately, 11.18. Maybe Samuel didn't have the religious robes, charismatic personality or expensive clothing that Saul perhaps wrongly expected? Let God, not your eyes guide you to your father in the faith.

### **Expect some Surprises from God**

Always remember that God's ways and thoughts are different to ours, Isaiah 55.8-9, so keep on submitting to the call of God, even if he shocks you. 1 Samuel 9.20-21; Jer 1.7, 1 Sam 16.7; 1 Cor 1.27.

### **Begin to Eagerly Seek God**

#### **For His Provision**

In Jesus all that you need has already been reserved for you, Jesus has gone ahead of you, Matthew 26.32. Notice that the leg, the priests portion had already been set aside for Saul, and it has for you as well, 9.23,24.

#### **For Prophetic Revelation**

Revelation knowledge, supernatural guidance and divine interventions are what you need over and above all natural understanding. 9.27; Galatians 2.2, Acts 16.6-10.

#### **For His Anointing**

This is the indispensable spiritual enabling that accompanies the calling. It is the presence of the Holy Spirit. See 10.1 and Acts 1.8.

#### **For His Chosen Destiny for You**

Just as Saul was anointed as the leader over his inheritance, 10.1, God also has a destiny for you to reach, maybe over a lifetime. Always remember your call, in difficult times you will need that reassurance, Jeremiah 1.5.

### **Now Embrace God's Dealings**

Whatever else you learn in the School of the Holy Spirit, there are three lessons that are absolutely fundamental for every future leader. 1 Samuel 10.2-6; Romans 6.3-8.

#### **Death to Self**

Saul was sent to Rachel's tomb which speaks of death, John 12.24, Luke 9.23.

#### **Inner Changes**

Then Saul was sent to the oak of Tabor which is the legendary site of Christ's transfiguration. This speaks of inner changes brought about by God. Notice also the lesson of humility and learning how to graciously receive on the way.

#### **New Resurrection Life**

Finally Saul was sent to Gibeah, the hill of God which speaks of ascent into new life and becoming a different person, 10.6. He found people to be with and a place

to express his spiritual gifts. Notice that the enemy Philistines were there as well, because as much as God attests his call the enemy will also contest it.

### **Live in the Wisdom of God**

Wisdom can mean patience. Saul was told to wait until "these signs are fulfilled" 10.7; Proverbs 8.12. Until then take care with what you say and who you tell, 10.15.

Joseph in Genesis 36, 6-9 went wrong because he spoke too soon.

What would have happened to Mary had she gone and told everyone what the angel said to her? Instead she went to the one person who would understand what had happened, Luke 1.26-45.

Allow God to spiritually and naturally confirm your call before trying to lead anyone else. 1 Sam 10.20-23; 11.15.

### **Never Do What Saul Did Later!**

Wisdom is learning lessons from history. Saul fell and never recovered.

Saul didn't obey the man of God and lost his friendship and support.

He took provision from men.

He received direction from men.

He lived in the flesh not in the Spirit.

He lost his anointing and his destiny.

1 Samuel 13-16.

God gave him a great start to ministry. He knew what to do but he became proud, self-confident and did the very opposite to all the ways God taught him as a youth. Sadly, he became filled with demons and died in loneliness, defeat and suicide to be replaced by David.

### **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

#### **Pray for China**

Operation World page 163

1, 215,000,000 people, 20% of all mankind

Massive revival in some areas, Great resistance in others.

## 9. True Fasting

Is it fasting or feasting today?

### In Your Bible Read This

Isaiah 58, Matthew 6.16-18.

### Here Is Your Memory Verse

But this kind does not go out except by prayer and fasting. Matthew 17.21, footnote.

### Afterwards Talk about This

In what practical ways might God's chosen fast be done in your country. What action would have to be taken other than prayer.

### Something to Do before Next Time

Meditate on Joel 1 and 2 to discover the cause of the threat.

Reflect line by line upon the advice of the Lord in 1.13-14, and 2.12-17.

Visualise in your mind what that would look like in practice.

Should something similar happen today? How could it happen?

### Written Diploma Work

Write the story of what happened after the fast mentioned in verse 3 of 2 Chron 20.

### Meditate Word by Word on This Verse

Matthew 6.16-18.

Although this lesson focuses on what God calls his chosen fast, the true fasting, we are going to begin by looking at normal fasting, that is going without food and sometimes water as well, for a reason.

#### Why Fast?

Fasting tells our bodies, stomachs and appetites that our spirit is in charge of life, and by exchanging eating time we can get closer to God. When it is called for by God, fasting brings powerful extra spiritual benefits, Matthew 17.21.

Many doctors also recognise that regular fasting does the body good too.

#### 1. Have We Really Got to Fast?

In Matthew 6.16-18 Jesus assumes that his followers will fast from time to time. He says 'when you fast,' not 'if you fast.' Fasting is a theme that runs right through Godly lifestyle from the earliest days.

##### Fasting Needs a Right Motivation

It will not twist God's arm to help you.

It will not help you get your own way, that's a hunger strike!

#### 2. When Should We Fast?

There are many occasions in the Bible when people fasted either alone or when everyone fasted together.

Upon hearing bad news, Nehemiah 1.4; 2 Samuel 1.12.

When family, friends or people are ill, 2 Samuel 12.16, Psalm 35.13.  
In times of bereavement, 1 Sam 31.13; 2 Samuel 3.35.  
In danger, Esther 4.16, Daniel 6.18, Acts 27.33-34.  
In threatened national disaster, Judges 20.26; 2 Chron 20.3. Joel 1.14; 2.12-15.  
In time of threatened judgement, Jeremiah 36.9, Jonah 3.5-10.  
Before a journey, Ezra 8.21-23.  
In public confession of sin, Nehemiah 9.1-2, 1 Samuel 7.6.  
In personal repentance, 1 Kings 21.27-29, Ezra 10.6.  
In intercession, Daniel 9.3.  
In response to a revelation from God Daniel 10.1-3, Acts 9.9.  
When ordaining or sending ministers, Acts 13.3, 14.23.

### **In a Fast What Should We Do?**

Pray, Daniel 9.3, Jer 14.12.  
Humble ourselves, Deut 9.18; Neh 9.1.  
Read the Scriptures, Jeremiah 36.6.

## **Different Kinds of Fasting**

To begin with why not miss one meal in order to pray, or you could fast from the evening meal till the next evening. In extreme circumstances Moses, Elijah and Jesus all fasted for 40 days. Exodus 24.18, 1 Kings 19.8, Mat 4.1-2. Normally you should always drink extra liquid and very rarely fast from water. You can also fast from sweet things and luxuries. Daniel fasted like this for three weeks, Daniel 10.2-3. You will do well to fast regularly from TV, sport and even from marital relations in order to seek God more, 1 Cor 7.5. Like David, John's disciples, Anna, Paul and Cornelius some people fast as a lifestyle. See Psalms 109.24; 69.10; Matthew 9.14; Luke 2.37; Acts 10.30; 13.3, 14.23; 2 Cor 11.27.

### **3. Now, God's Chosen Fast**

It will be good for all of us to fast from time to time and as Holy Spirit directs, but there is another kind of fasting which is immensely powerful. We could call it the fasted life.

#### **Not Every Fast Pleases the Lord**

In Zechariah 7.5-6 the Lord asks both people and priests if they were fasting for him, or was there another agenda? The fast in Isaiah 58.1-5 definitely did not please God. Even on the day of fasting before the Lord, people were exploiting their workers, quarrelling, beating each other, being hypocrites, trying to blackmail God, complaining and forsaking the commands of God. He says, "You cannot expect to be heard on high!"

### **4. What Kind of Fast Pleases God?**

God says in Isaiah 58.6-12, "This is the kind of fasting that I have chosen," and so he recommends it to us. This kind of fast has little to do with just denying yourself food, but is to do with denying self and living for God. It is not for one day either, but forever, as long as we live.

#### **He Asks Us to Deny Ourselves and:**

Loose the chains of injustice.  
Untie the cords of the yoke,  
Satisfy the needs of the oppressed.

Break every yoke.  
Share your food with the hungry.  
Provide poor wanderers with shelter.  
When you see the naked, clothe him.  
Help your own flesh and blood.  
Do away with the yoke of oppression.  
No pointing fingers or malicious talk.

This kind of fast changes the world but brings tremendous spiritual, emotional and material demands but see for yourself how God promises to miraculously uphold those who dare to deny themselves and live on behalf of the poor and oppressed.

Your light will come like the dawn. Your healing will quickly appear.  
Righteousness will go before you. The Lord will be your rear guard.  
When you call, the Lord will answer.

Cry for help, he will say, here am I. Your light will rise in the darkness.  
Your night will be like the noonday. The Lord will guide you always.

He will satisfy your needs. He will strengthen your frame.  
You will be a well-watered garden. You will be a spring that never fails.  
Your people will rebuild ancient ruins. You will repair and restore society.

See also Zechariah 7.8; 8.16-19.

### **A House of Prayer for All Nations Pray for Spain**

Operation World page 499  
40,000,000 Southern Europeans  
1% Protestant, 27% practising RC's  
60% of church growth are gypsies!  
History-long persecution of church.

# 10. Learning to be Faithful

King Saul was not faithful but young David was

## In Your Bible Read This

1 Samuel 16.1-13, 2 Sam 7.8-11, 18-29.

## Here Is Your Memory Verse

The Lord said, "Do not consider his appearance or his height, for I have rejected him. The Lord does not look at the things man looks at. Man looks at the outward appearance, but the Lord looks at the heart." 1 Samuel 16.7.

## Afterwards Talk about This

Is there a God-anointed man today that you can unite behind to help him lead the nation to Christ?

**Something to Do before Next Time** Read the whole story of David from 1 Samuel 16 to 2 Samuel 24, and notice especially the road to Zion, and all the stopping places.

## Written Diploma Work

Write a one page essay on the tests of poverty, obscurity and prosperity saying where the dangers lie.

## Meditate Word by Word on This Verse

Matthew 25.21.

David was anointed as Israel's chosen ruler when he was a very young man, but many years were to pass before he actually became king at the end of a long road to Mount Zion. In all this time God was preparing him for leadership.

Today's leaders will also travel along this same road. Zion for us is not the hilltop in Israel, but a place of spiritual rule where we carry responsibility and see growth. Zion for us is a place where people are willing, especially the youth and where we rule over our enemies, Psalms 110.2-3; 48.11. The road to Zion has many stops on the way.

## 1. Bethlehem

David is anointed King in 1 Samuel 16.13, but he returns to the fields to begin his training for reigning. David has to learn to be faithful and Bethlehem stands for faithfulness in small things -

### Faithful in Natural Things

He obeys his natural father without question, 17.17-18.

### Faithful in Private

He kills a lion and a bear, unseen and unrewarded, 17.35.



## **Faithful in Small Things**

David looks after a few sheep whilst awaiting his destiny, 17.28.

## **Faithfulness Creates Opportunity**

God looks for faithfulness and with it, he creates opportunity, 1 Samuel 16.17-19; Psalm 75.7.

News of David's qualities had reached the palace and David's name was put forward. Promotion and success came quickly but for David, success also eventually meant Saul's anger and jealousy, 1 Sam 18.5-9; 19.10-13.

## **2. Adullam**

David was now in great personal need and he escaped to the cave of Adullam. 1 Sam 22.1-3, and became the leader of 400 men who came to him.

Some were distressed people - weeping with self pity!  
Some were in debt - and wanted help to pay their bills!  
Some were discontented people - who never stopped complaining!

David also had to care for his parents. They were all people in need who hoped that David could help them, when David actually needed help himself! On the road to Zion, one stop is always at Adullam, which is where you learn to be faithful to the needy when you are in greater need yourself. David taught them discipline and they became an army, 23.5, and he taught them respect for authority, even in a mad, ungodly king, 24.3-7.

## **Watch Out**

But beware, at Adullam people may come to you to get their needs met by your faith. They may not come to help you, and when you need help later on, there is none! This is what happened to David with the people of Keilah whom he saved from certain death, 23.1-13. Always remember that Jesus alone meets every need, your own and those of the people. Always point the needy people to him.

## **3. Ziklag**

David was living in Ziklag at a time when his faith in God's promise was shaky. One day when the men returned Ziklag was on fire, and all the wives and children had been taken. David's angry men talked about killing him! 1 Samuel 30.1-6. At Ziklag David learned to be faithful to God in total loss, of faith, family and friends. David, "encouraged himself in the Lord," and his lowest point actually became his turning point.

## **4. Hebron**

Here David learns to be faithful in relationships with other anointed men who were experienced soldiers and mighty men in their own right. 1 Chron 11 and 12. They recognised God's anointing, authority and vision in David, so instead of pursuing their own careers or 'ministries', they came determined to make David the king of all Israel.

After the Adullam experience David asked them three heart-searching questions:

Have you come in peace?  
Have you come to help me?  
Have you come to unite with me? [1 Chronicles 12.17-18.]

When they entered into unity the anointing and the provision increased, 1 Chron 11.3; 12.39-40. Seven years later, together they conquered the mocking Jebusites, took Mount Zion and brought in God's Kingdom rule, 2 Samuel 5.6-12.

## **5. Zion, the Journey's End**

Zion is all about faithfulness in ruling, in a Christ-like manner, neither dominating, nor manipulating the people. David did well but rule brought David many tests of faithfulness that he did not always pass: He brought back the ark the wrong way, and a man died. He greatly sinned with Bathsheba, and her husband and a baby died. His son Absalom led a rebellion, and he and many others died.

## **6. The Hardest Test of All**

On the road to Zion you may suffer poverty but you are safe because you stay close to Jesus. You may suffer the frustration of obscurity but you do everything for Jesus and stay safe from pride. In Zion though the hardest test of all awaits every leader, and many men fail. In Zion there is prosperity and praise and strangely enough because of that leaders can and do forget Jesus, and fall.

1. Bethlehem, be faithful in small things.
2. Adullam, be faithful to the needy.
3. Ziklag, be faithful in total loss.
4. Hebron, be faithful in relationships.
5. Zion, be faithful to God in ruling.

## **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

### **Pray for Iraq**

Operation World page 307

22,000,000 mainly Arab peoples, 95% Muslim, 0.03% evangelicals  
who are now in a worse position than before the US invasion  
Much insecurity after the two US - Iraq wars

# 11. Temptations Bring Trials

President Nixon was called to stand but he fell into temptation

## In Your Bible Read This

1 Tim 6.3-21, Daniel 4.28-37, 1 Kings 19.

## Here Is Your Memory Verse

Endure hardship with us like a good soldier of Christ Jesus. No-one serving as a soldier gets involved in civilian affairs, he wants to please his commanding officer. Similarly, if anyone competes as an athlete, he does not receive the victor's crown unless

he competes according to the rules, 2 Timothy 2.3-5.

## Afterwards Talk about This

Divide into two and ask each other the questions of integrity.

## Something to Do before Next Time

Bring from your home any magazine, book, video, idols and anything else that should not be there and burn them together in Jesus' name.

## Written Diploma Work

Write one page on how the temptations could possibly affect you.

## Meditate Word by Word on This Verse: 2 Timothy 2.20-21.

God's plan is always to raise leaders who will faithfully serve him for a lifetime, but Satan's plan is to strike the shepherd so that the sheep are scattered. We should not be ignorant of his schemes which present us with dangers like these, Zechariah 13.7, 2 Cor 2.11.

## Temptations

In the wilderness Satan tempted Jesus to abuse his position and spiritual power to provide for himself, then tempted him to take a short cut to avoid suffering and finally Satan suggested self-promotion. Jesus said, "No" every time! A decision taken by you now may save your life later. Another set of temptations that leaders face is called 'girls, glamour and gold'.

## Girls, (Or Guys!) a Misuse of Sexuality

Allowing sensual words and pictures into the eye can all too easily lead to sex outside of marriage, especially in times of loneliness, stress or travel. A fall damages ministry, marriage and the trust of many, Prov 6.20-35; 5.7-14.

## Glamour, a Misuse of Position

You hear pride boasting about what "I" have done, instead of honouring God. Pride caused Satan's downfall and has deceived a host of leaders since.

Daniel 4.28-37, Proverbs 16.18, 29.23.

### **Gold, a Misuse of Money**

Envy big houses, limousines, gold watches, fine fashions and first class travel inevitably leads to debts, abusing the giving of God's people and fatal financial pressures, 1 Timothy 6.6-10.

### **Best of all - Don't Fall!**

Be aware of the deceitfulness of your own heart, Jeremiah 17.9.

Fix your eyes on Jesus, Heb 12.2.

Humble yourself before God, lest Satan humbles you, 1 Peter 5.5-6.

Stay close to God, Job 33.14. People say, "There but for the grace of God go I."

There is a grace from God, so be sure to take full advantage, 2 Timothy 2.1. Have a friend to talk to, one who is honest with you. Get him or her to ask you these following seven questions often ~

#### **The Questions of Integrity**

- 1) Have you been with a woman (or a man) anywhere in the past week that might be seen as compromising?
- 2) Have any of your financial dealings lacked integrity?
- 3) Have you exposed yourself to any sexually explicit material?
- 4) Have you spent adequate time in study and prayer?
- 5) Have you given priority time to your family?
- 6) Have you fulfilled the mandates of your calling?
- 7) Have you just lied to God, me or yourself?

### **Blessed or Stressed?**

After Satan the next great enemy of the leader is himself, for example Elijah. By 1 Kings 19 he has stopped the rain to bring economic ruin to the nation, raised a dead child, called down fire from heaven, slain 400 false prophets, returned the rain and ran faster than a chariot. What a man! But now when Jezebel threatens him, all of Elijah's emotional energy is exhausted. He cannot face one more confrontation or prophetic performance, not one more issue. He cannot even face seeking God again for his word.

### **Elijah Has Had Enough**

He leaves his servant, runs away from the problem and ends up alone in a dry place asking God to take his life. Moses prayed much the same thing, Num.11.15, and it can happen to anyone. A leader's own concerns about family, finances, church and future can lead to overload, emotional burn-out and even a breakdown, 1 Kings 19.3-5.

### **What Were God's Answers?**

There was no rebuke from God, only mercy and some good food, drink and rest. God's teases out the unbelief and self pity and leads Elijah into a new encounter with him. 19.5-9. After the wind, shaking and fire God gently whispers to Elijah that he is not finished yet and sends him back the way he came to anoint two new leaders and to find another 7,000 believers! He obeys the Lord and his ministry goes on in power, 2 Kings 1 & 2.

### **Beating the Burnout**

When a spring is stretched too far it has to be melted down and re-made. Just like us if we push ourselves over the limit. Beating the burnout now will save months of being re-made.

### **How to Guard Heart and Mind**

Stress is all to do with hearts which sink under one more pressure, and minds which overload and then cannot make good decisions.

Paul in Philipians 4.2-9 says that the God of peace and the peace of God will guard your heart and your mind when ~

You attend to stressful relationships through humility and repentance.  
You keep rejoicing in the Lord, as an act of your will.  
You are gentle, not irritable, because the Lord is near, and there is hope.  
You are not anxious about anything, but tell God and thank him,  
You choose to think about what is actually true, not what is threatened.  
You reflect on positive things not dark negatives.

God promises you a way out of every trial, 1 Cor 10.13. That may involve dealing with practical issues of managing time, finances and debts, and saying No to some people, projects and papers.

### **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

#### **Pray for England**

Operation World page 561

46,000,000 secular people

In serious spiritual decline

Great hopes for another revival

Many churches in renewal

Prime Minister is a nominal believer.

## 12. Deal with Discouragement

Why are you downcast? Put your hope in God!

### In Your Bible Read This

Joshua 1.

### Here Is Your Memory Verse

Have I not commanded you? Be strong and courageous. Do not be terrified; do not be discouraged, for the LORD your God will be with you wherever you go." Joshua 1.9.

### Afterwards Talk about This

Is anyone in the group discouraged. Be honest because God gives grace to the humble. Minister to each other.

### Something to Do before Next Time

Ask God in prayer to lead you to some people who are discouraged, and begin to minister hope to them. Offer to pray for them according to the answers we have found.

### Written Diploma Work

Look at the reasons for discouragement and write two pages on where those reasons could be seen in life today.

### Meditate Word by Word on This Passage: 1 Peter 5.6-11.

I will always remember my friend John. One day shortly after he was wonderfully saved from a life of drug addiction he stood up to sing Psalm 42, verses 1, 2, 5 and 6 in a beautiful deep voice.

"Why are you downcast O my soul, Why so disturbed within me?  
Put your hope in God, for I will yet praise him, my Saviour and my God."

Years later I heard that John had been retired from leadership, and he was very discouraged. What had happened?

### Discouraged? You Are Not Alone!

Discouragement is one of Satan's favourite weapons, and he has used it against God's people down all the ages. Read what these people said,

- Moses, in Numbers 11.15.
- Joshua, in Joshua 7.7.
- Elijah, in 1 Kings 19.4.
- Job, in Job 10.1.
- David in Psalms 42.5 and 43.5.
- Jeremiah, in Jeremiah 15.10.
- Two disciples, in Luke 24.17.

## **So Why Are You So Downcast?**

Encouragement is when we gain more courage so discouragement means the very opposite and happens when something causes our courage to drain away. Here are some of the reasons why that happened to people in the Bible ~

### **The Hardness of the Journey**

In Numbers 21.4 the people were tired of their journey to the promised land. The desert was taking its toll.

### **Rubbish from the Past**

In Nehemiah 4.10 the people were worn out moving rubble from the past. That can be true for us too when past habits come back and cause us to fall.

### **Words from the Enemy**

In Nehemiah 4.11 the local enemies added a stream of discouraging negative words.

### **Eyes off Jesus, Back on the World**

In Psalm 73.2-3 the writer testifies that he almost fell when he stopped trusting God and started envying the prosperity of the wicked. Danger!

### **Secret or Deceitful Ways**

In 2 Cor 4.2, Paul knows how discouraging it can be when people do selfish things behind your back.

### **The God of This Age**

That's Satan, mentioned in 2 Cor 4.4, God is the One who gives endurance and encouragement. See Romans 15.5, so that you know who it is that pours out discouragement.

### **Personal Empire Building**

Never carries the blessing of God and always leads to failure and discouragement. See 2 Cor 4.5.

### **Physical Tiredness and Weakness**

In 2 Cor 4.7 Paul calls us jars of clay to show how fragile we are, and how glorious is God's treasure within. Remember that jars of clay easily break or crack and that is true of our bodies and minds if we overwork them.

### **The Dealings of God**

If we forget that the Master Potter is always busy moulding, shaping and stretching us to make us more like Jesus, then we can soon become discouraged with some of the things that happen to us in God's workshop. See 2 Cor 4.8-11.

## **How to Overcome Discouragement**

There is no one thing that you can always do because as you have seen the reasons for discouragement are so varied. But here are some steps to take.

### **Recognise the Giants at the Gateway**

The two giants who guard the entrance to the promised land even today are called fear and discouragement. If you are hearing from them and feeling their pressure then you know that you are close to your promises. At this crucial time like Joshua

you must be strong and courageous and press on in the grace that God gives. See Joshua 1.9.

#### Understand What Is Happening

In 2 Corinthians 4.16, Paul says not to lose heart because through our troubles we are being renewed inwardly. He says that these light and momentary troubles are achieving something good for us in God.

#### Now . . . Hope in God

Even if faith is low you can still hope in God and believe that the God of peace will soon crush Satan under your feet. See Psalm 42.5 and Romans 16.20.

#### Confess Your Need, Ask for Prayer

In Ecclesiastes 4.12 we find out that two are better than one, especially if one is overpowered. Don't keep your feelings to yourself, tell someone and pray together, particularly binding Satan.

#### Receive from God

Open your heart and let Holy Spirit minister God's endurance, encouragement, hope, joy and peace to you, Romans 15.5 and 13.

#### Deal with the Natural Causes

When Elijah was tired and discouraged God sent food and rest for him before dealing with the real reasons and giving him a new word, a new direction and a new hope, 1 Kings 19.3-18.

#### Stand on the Promise of God

Peter counsels us to humble ourselves under God's mighty hand, to cast our anxiety on him, controlling ourselves, resisting the devil and helping others who are also suffering. He gives great hope by saying that the God of all grace will soon come himself to personally restore you and make you strong, firm and steadfast" 1 Peter 5.6-11.

### **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

#### **Pray for Niger**

Operation World page 419

8,000,000 African desert tribes, 90% strong and organised Muslims

0.38% Christian but open to gospel, at least 19 unreached peoples.



## 13. Loneliness in Leadership

People wrestling each other is not the best way forward

### In Your Bible Read This

Exodus 18, Romans 16.

### Here Is Your Memory Verse

Two are better than one, because they have a good return for their work: If one falls down, his friend can help him up. Though one may be overpowered, two can defend themselves. A cord of three strands is not quickly broken, Ecclesiastes 4.9-12.

### Afterwards Talk about This

Discuss how you have seen that two together accomplish much more than two working separately.

### Something to Do before Next Time

Organise a tug-of-war championship with contests between churches, schools, bars and so on. See how a team can really pull together.

### Written Diploma Work

Write a page to say why Jesus sent out the apostles two by two.

### Meditate Word by Word on This Verse: Numbers 11.14-17.

One of the most common, yet unspoken problems in leadership is the pain of loneliness. Some ministers simply do not have any friends or colleagues because they were taught in Bible School that a minister has to be separate from everyone else. On the contrary the Bible presents us with a strong model of men working together in team.

### Paul's Apostolic Teams

He began as just two people, but later he had a bigger international team and a sizeable team in Rome, Acts 13.1-4; 20.4; 16.1-10; Romans 16.10-16.

### Apostle or Apostolic?

Members of apostolic teams do not have to be apostles, but they do need to be apostolic and called and equipped by God for apostolic strategy. For Paul this meant travelling but for the Antioch team meant wide ministry in the city. In Paul's teams you find a wide variety of people from experienced ministers like Barnabas and Silas, to young men like Timothy and John Mark, Doctor Luke, intercessors like Epaphras, Col 4.12, Tychicus the messenger, Eph 6.21, Zenas the lawyer and Apollos the refugee preacher, Titus 3.13. Teams changed as people found their destiny in God and took responsibility, some were sent out while others joined. Not everyone made it first time! Acts 15.38; 2 Tim 4.11.

## **Principles of Team**

God himself is the finest example of team, because although Father, Son and Holy Spirit all have different roles they work together in perfect harmony and unity towards a common purpose previously agreed by all, Genesis 1.26; 3.22; 11.7; Isaiah 6.8; Matt 3.16-17.

### **Jesus Formed a Team**

He chose his team after a night of prayer consulting with his Father, then called them to him and gave them authority and gifting, Luke 6.12-15, Mat 10.1.

He knew and disciplined each one by name, and later sent them out 2 by 2, Matthew 10.2, 5; Luke 10.1.

When the church was formed on the day of Pentecost the apostles naturally enough chose to work in a team.

### **The Genesis Principle**

You can see the benefit of teamwork in the building of the tower of Babel that caught God's attention, Genesis 11.1-9. Although in this case the people were all working towards an ungodly goal, just notice the power of unity and speaking the same language, which meant that nothing was going to be impossible for them, Genesis 11.1-6; Psalm 133.

### **The Ecclesiastes Principle**

Solomon's wisdom says that two are better than one, and a three fold cord cannot be easily broken, Ecc 4.9-12. A long time ago a man noticed that if he harnessed two horses together they could in fact pull far more weight than two horses working as individuals. It is now well known that two working together accomplish far more than two individuals - it's called synergy. Two together with Jesus become that three-fold cord that is not easily broken.

An ideal team also needs a 3-fold cord of vision, or the prophetic, plus pastoral ministry to care for all the people the vision is driving, and an administrative ability to handle all the organisation that the vision demands.

### **Choosing Your Team**

This principle came from a time when Moses had a typical leader's problem of overwork and was heading for exhaustion until father-in-law Jethro gave him some good advice. Jethro said that Moses role as the leader was ~

To represent the people before God.

To teach the people.

To be an example to the people. Exodus 18.13-20.

Moses was told to choose capable men, men who fear God, trustworthy, honest men and work as a team with them, delegating the workload to them. The benefit would be that Moses would be able to stand the strain and the people would be satisfied, Exodus 18.21-26.

Moses like some apostles did not always learn quickly and some time later is still working alone and is so exhausted that he prays to die.

Again God says form a team of men who you know and are happy with and who will stand there with you. Numbers 11.13-18.

### **Choose Loyal Men**

Because God takes the spirit of the leader and puts it on the team, so everyone must be enthusiastic for the leader's vision and his or her way of doing it, otherwise you will soon have di-vision, that is 2 visions. Loyal men are there for you, not for their own reasons. Jesus had three disciples who he knew would be specially supportive to him. Elijah heard Elisha say, "I will not leave you," and at Hebron David looked for loyal men and asked them three questions,

Have you come in peace?

Have you come to help me?

Have you come to unite with me or to betray me? 1 Chron 12.17-18.

### **Team Development**

Team life begins with everyone being dependent on the leader and visionary. Later on they become inter-dependent upon the leader and each other but the danger comes if pride ever makes one member think of being independent. His premature departure weakens the team and also his own credibility and future. Mother churches which are apostolic bases that send out apostolic team ministry into the city and the nations are the New Testament way of advancing the gospel. Can we do any better?

### **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

#### **Pray for North Korea**

Operation World page 334

26,000,000 Asian peoples, isolated nation, near collapse

68% atheist, 30% Shamanism

Once in revival, now 0.4% believers

# 14. Ruling Your Time

Time lost is gone forever

## In Your Bible Read This

Ecclesiastes 3.

## Here Is Your Memory Verse

As long as it is day, we must do the work of him who sent me.

Night is coming, when no-one can work, John 9.4.

## Afterwards Talk about This

Be honest with each other. How you are managing with time for Jesus, family, rest and the boss. Who gets the most?

## Something to Do before Next Time

Make a special effort to arrange some quality time for the family, or for parents if you have neglected them. Do something special together, not necessarily spending money, but using the time for each other.

## Written Diploma Work

Keep an honest diary for a week to record how each half hour is spent, whether on God, family, rest, work, other things or wasted. Evaluate and suggest changes.

## Meditate Word by Word on This Verse: Galatians 6.9-10.

Time is very unique. If your house burns down you can rebuild it. If your bank fails you can make the money again. If your animal dies you can always replace it.

## If You Lose Time It Has Gone Forever

Solomon wrote that there is a time for every human activity, and he also said that a wise man will know the proper time and procedure for every matter, Ecclesiastes 8.5.

## Who Are the Winners in Life?

The race is not to the swift or the battle to the strong, nor does food come to the wise or wealth to the brilliant or favour to the learned; but time and chance happen to them all, Ecclesiastes 9.11.

## The Gift of Time

God gives 24 hours of time equally to every person, every day. The race of life is not won by the swift or the wise but by the person who makes best use of time.

## Redeem, Buy Back the Time

Redeem the time, because the days are evil, Ephesians 5.16.

To finish the race we must neither waste precious time nor become so busy that we become driven people. Believers should live ordered, God glorifying lives and carry around a unique atmosphere of peace and eternity even when busy.

## **I Hope This Is Not You**

A driven person usually has a cluttered room, an untidy car, a lack of self esteem, fears discovery, forgets appointments, double books, leaves messages unanswered, fails to meet deadlines, breaks promises, feels bad about his work, has little intimacy with God and poor personal relationships, sleeps badly and is stressed.

## **Who Wants Your Time?**

God does to begin with and so does your family, your body and your boss, not necessarily in that order.

## **Quality Time for God Means**

Silence and solitude. Listening to God. Reflection and meditation.  
This allows eternity to get into your heart and saves you from being driven.

## **Quality Time for Your Family Means**

Time for husbands, wives and children to enjoy each other.  
Time to honour mother and father, whatever age you are, Matthew 15.4.  
In this way love gets into your life and saves you from being driven.

## **Quality Rest and Re-Creation Means**

The 1 in 7 principle, Exodus 34.21.  
The come apart or fall apart principle, Mark 6.31.  
Are your holidays, holydays?  
If you do these things then peace gets into your life and saves you from being driven.

## **Quality Use of Time at Work Means**

Handling time consuming papers and people properly. You spend more time at work than anywhere else except asleep, so handling the things that swallow time can make a big difference.

## **How to Make Work Run Much Better**

### **Handle Papers Properly**

Divide all incoming papers into four baskets:

- i) Action needed now.
- ii) Information for later actions.
- iii) Background knowledge for reading.
- iv) Scrap - straight to the bin.

Deal with file 1 now, and see the rest later when you have more time.

Remember that filing is so you can find things later, so as soon as any file becomes 3 cms thick, divide it with all the papers same way round.

### **Handle Precious People Patiently**

Papers often make us so busy and frustrated that people who are the reason for any workplace are often treated in a second class way. Even before you speak

remember that your body language speaks more loudly than any words, and then your tone of voice gives all your feelings away before you say any words. Here are the 'graces', six ways to redeem the time at work by receiving people properly.

- 1) Greet them only. Keep working.
- 2) Receive them politely. Don't sit down 15 minutes will soon be gone.
- 3) Accompany them to the right person.
- 4) Confer with them. Give them your top quality time, fixed by appointment.
- 5) Engage with them. For very important issues you forget the diary.
- 6) Say goodbye if they are time wasters and never listen to what you say.

### **A Simple Notebook and a Diary**

Will help you organise all the things you have to do. Look at it before the day starts. Ask these questions about the jobs to do:

Is it urgent and important? Do it. Action today.

Is it not urgent but important? Delay it. Pick it up later.

Is it urgent but not important? Delegate it. Let someone learn.

Is it not important and not urgent? Ditch it. Why do it at all?

Don't be afraid to plan in time with the Lord, yourself and the family. Unplanned time will be seized either by dominant people, your undisciplined areas or by whoever shouts loudest. Order at work saves you from being driven and gives you more time and energy for Jesus, family and yourself.

### **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

#### **Pray for Yemenis**

Operation World page 582

16,000,000 Gulf Arabs

99.9% Muslim

Yemen once had many Christians.

## **15.. Destiny in God.**

**Martin Luther King made his life count with God's help**

### **In Your Bible Read This**

Jeremiah 1.

### **Here Is Your Memory Verse**

Before I formed you in the womb I knew you, before you were born  
I set you apart; I appointed you as a prophet to the nations, Jeremiah 1.5.

### **Afterwards Talk about This**

Only one life, will soon be past, only what's done for Jesus will last.  
If this is true what serious changes will you make?

### **Something to Do before Next Time**

Write down your vision from God for yourself, your family (even if you are still single) and for your Christian service. Set yourself short, medium and long term goals for each area making sure they all meet the SMART principle.

### **Written Diploma Work**

Write a real or imaginary two page plan to hold an evangelistic campaign. Use the seven questions properly.

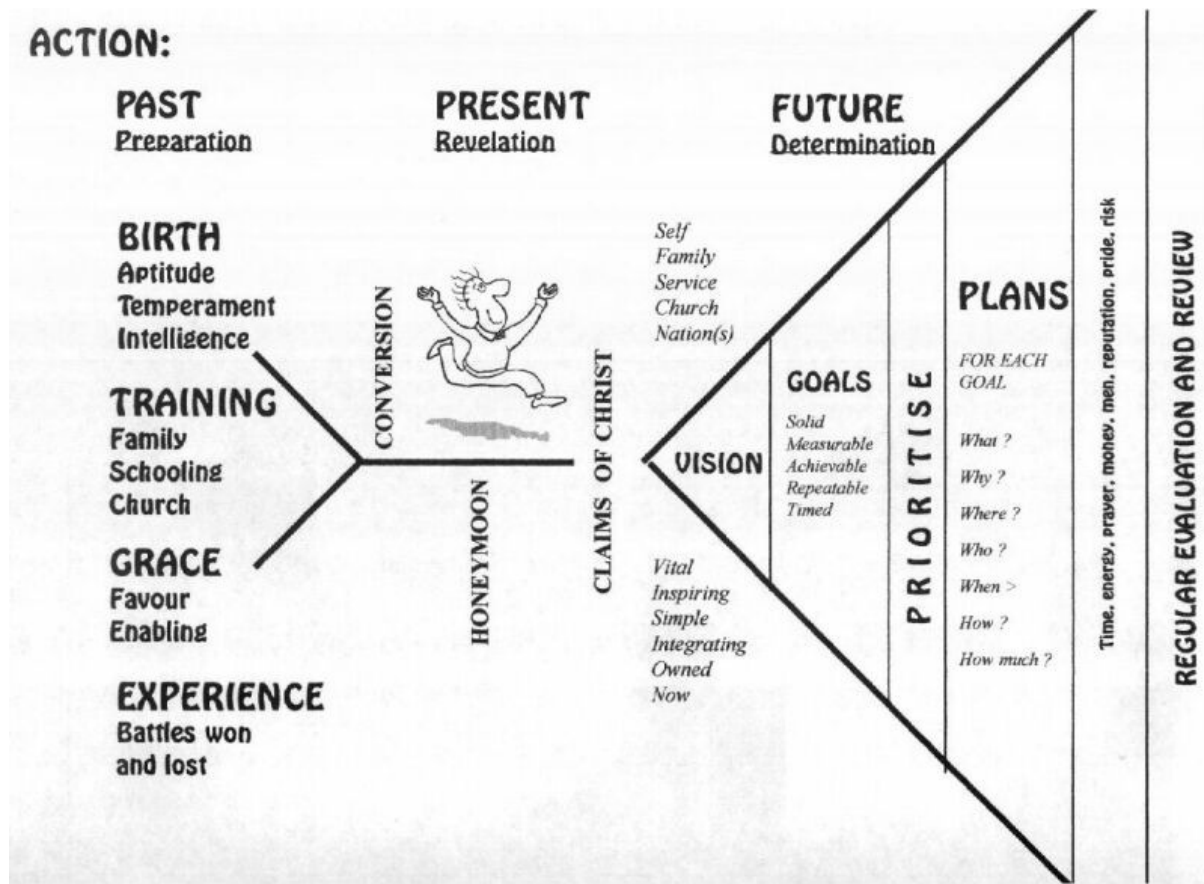
### **Meditate Word by Word on This Verse:**

Jeremiah 29.11-14.

Islam and other fatalistic religions teach that we are like leaves falling from a tree in autumn into the river of life which takes us where it will, depositing us on the bank or sweeping us out into the sea of eternity. In sharp contrast in Christ, through faith and prayer which brings revelation, we can know God's plan for our lives. But unless we bring order into our lives then the revelation will remain forever in visionary form and neither we nor this world will benefit from our years.

### **Discovering God's Plan for Your Life**

See the illustrated chart



A successful life has deep roots in God, and blossoms for his glory. Finding the right direction, one that brings the most out of your life and changes the world for the better is not dreamed up in a moment but is a combination of eternity, the past, the present and God's prophetic revelation of his chosen future for you.

### 1. You Were Known in Eternity Past

Before time began there were conversations in heaven about your life, Jer 1.5, Galatians 1.15, Psalm 139.15-16.

#### The Sovereign God Chose for You

Your birth date and place, your colour and appearance, your parents and background whether rich or poor. So you can assume that he has a plan for the rest of your life too.

#### Your Past Prepared You

Since birth the wounded hands of the Lord have been uniquely preparing you. Shaped by the Master Potter through good and bitter experiences alike in the family and in circumstances, schools and religious teaching whether Christian or not. Can you see the fingerprints of Jesus on your past giving you a lifetime of grace and protection from accidents and evil in the school of life. You have lived when others have not.

### 2. Then Life Really Began

He brought you to a place of sensing his holiness and feeling convicted of your sins, facing a lost eternity. His Spirit revealed your Saviour to you, Jesus, and gave you faith to believe and to become a follower of God's Son.



### **God's Honeymoon Time**

New believers often seem to enjoy a honeymoon period with the Lord when Father pours out his love and pleasure on his new family. There is healing and freedom from Satanic grips of the past, and the grace and thrills of baptisms in water and in the Spirit, Eph 2.1-10.

### **3. The Call of the Present**

It is not long before we find out that God has plans for us, and our curiosity is aroused. See Jeremiah 29.11.

#### **What Are We Here for?**

In John 13.3 we learn that, like Jesus, we have come from God and we are here for God and one day we shall return home to God. Knowing this brought Jesus such security that he, the Creator of the world and Lord of all, was able to serve by even washing the feet of his disciples.

#### **Pray to Discover the Plan**

Ephesians 2.10 says that God has prepared good works in advance for us to do. So find out from the Lord why you were ever born and then born again. Grasp his eternal purpose and the job that Jesus has for you to do, John 15.16.

#### **Write the Vision Down on Paper**

See Exodus 31.18, 1 Chronicles 28.19, and Revelation 1.19.

### **4. Now Plant the Vision of Your Future**

As a seed in prayer, letting it rest in God awaiting the day when new life and a harvest comes, John 12.24.

### **5. Set Clear Goals to Shape Your Future**

Clear goals streamline our thoughts, prayers, diaries, resources and they release power like nothing else can.

#### **Effective Goals Are SMART - that is to say:**

Solid, tangible, that is not vague.

Measurable, to see how you are doing.

Achievable - realistic, not impossible.

Repeatable, clear enough to tell others.

Timed - with a deadline to finish by . . . a certain date.

You can have short-term goals, say for the next 3 months;

medium term, say for the next 2 years; and long-term say 10 years from now.

### **6. Priorities Add Even More Power**

No-one can work on more than six goals at once so make a list of all the many things you want to do personally, in the family and in Christian service. Then ask yourself the question - If God only allows me six, which six will they be and of those which is the most important, and then the second, etc?

## **7. Good Answers Make Perfect Plans**

To make a perfect plan for even a small church project ask seven questions. The answers will give you a perfect plan.

What do I want to do - exactly?

Why do I want to do this?

Where will I do it - exactly?

When shall I begin and aim to finish?

Who will supervise me, work with me, and who will benefit from my plan?

How will I do it? Step 1, step 2, etc.

How much will it cost? Luke 14.28-29.

## **8. Now Put Your Plan into Action**

Because faith without works is dead. Be prepared to commit your time, energy, prayer, money, reputation and pride knowing that all hard work brings a profit, Proverbs 14.23. Don't forget to take lots of advice and learn from others. Every 3 months and every year end evaluate progress and make any necessary changes.

## **A House of Prayer for All Nations: Pray for Brazil**

Operation World page 128

165,000,000 people, all colours

Astonishing 22% evangelicals, many spiritist worshippers

Many poor & unreached peoples.

## 16. The Story of the Kingdom

## In Your Bible Read This

## Genesis 1; Revelation 20.11 - 21.5.

## Here Is Your Memory Verse

He will wipe every tear from their eyes. There will be no more death or mourning or crying or pain, for the old order of things has passed away. He who was seated on the throne said, "I am making everything new!" Rev 21.4-5.

## Afterwards Talk about This

All that you have to look forward to in the glorious and certain future planned by God from eternity for you.

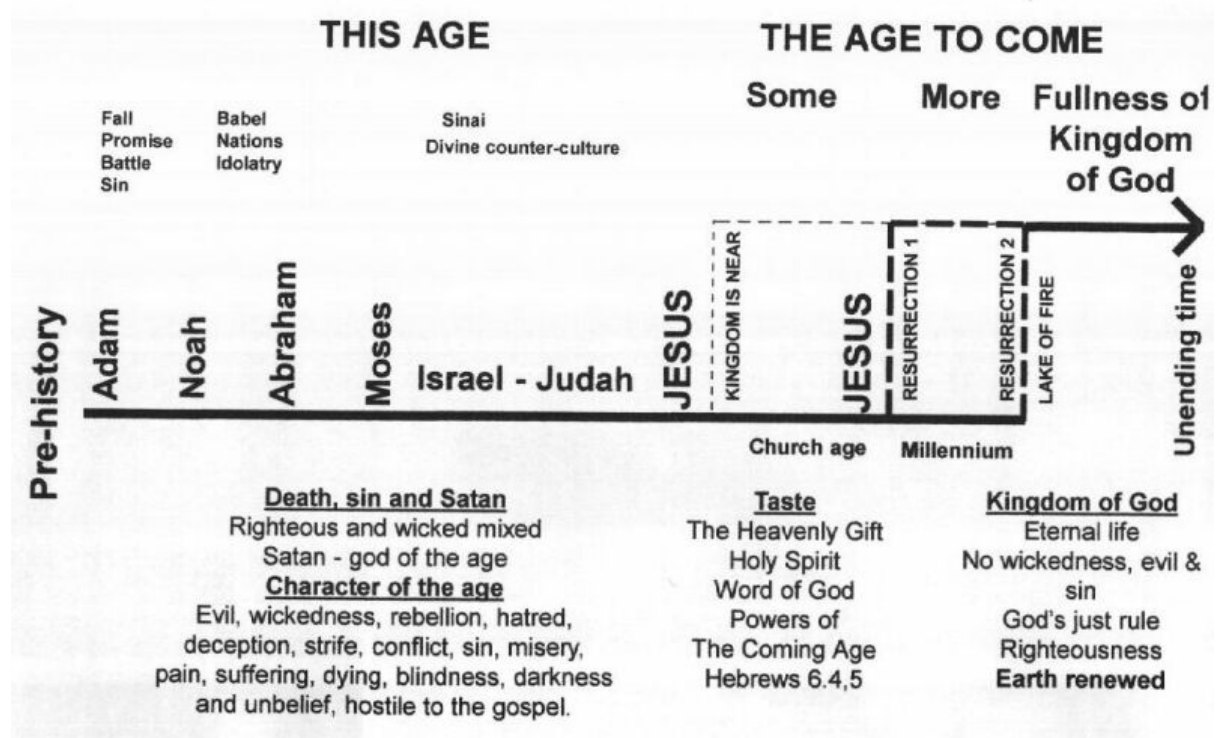
## Something to Do before Next Time

Ask permission to go into schools, colleges and universities to share this Christian world view of the past, present and future.

## Written Diploma Work

Describe on one page what Hebrews 6.4-5 means by tasting the gifts and powers. What can the full banquet be like?

### Meditate Word by Word on This Verse: Revelation 20.15.



## **Discovering Your Roots**

You may think that Christianity is something quite new in the earth, or that it is a western religion that makes a bit more sense than local beliefs. But you would be very wrong. You are about to discover your true identity and see that you are part of a huge living family with a history that stretches back to before time began, and reaches forward into a glorious future. Here is a brief explanation of the chart:

### **1. Pre-History**

Before history began is the unending 'time' of eternity, Psalm 90.2. Little is known but the Bible gives clues like Psalm 2.7. Ezekiel 28.12-19 refers to the birth of Lucifer or Satan as does Isaiah 14.12-20.

### **2. This Age**

This present age began by God's creation of the universe, the Earth and Adam and Eve, not by evolution from a 'big bang.' After the fall of man, this age up today is represented by the list on the chart, titled death, sin and Satan.

### **Early Events in Human History**

Creation, sin, the fall of man, death, the promise of God to put things right, the birth of enmity with Satan and the start of his contest for world power. Mankind divides into Cainites who are known for violent ungodliness and Sethites like Enoch who are Godly. However there is intermarriage between spirits and humans, or a spiritual invasion, and this brings a major crisis of sin on earth, Genesis chapters 1 to 5.

### **Noah, the Flood and a Covenant**

Genesis chapters 6 to 11.9. However sin remains: Gen 9.20-22, and soon turns to idolatry which God judges at the Tower of Babel, where the nations and cultures are born: Gen 11.1-9.

### **Abraham**

In Genesis 11.27-12.1 onwards God turns his attention to one man, Abraham, who is destined be father of a new people, the people of God.

### **Isaac And Jacob**

Abraham's son and grandson inherit the same promise as he received, Genesis 12.1-3, which is passed through Joseph into Egypt and 400 years of slavery. See Genesis 21-Exodus and lesson 29.

### **Moses to Israel and Judah**

Moses rescued the entire nation out of Egypt by God's hand and they met with God at Sinai, Exodus 19 and 20, lesson 29. Even though they never became a kingdom of priests and a holy nation, they represented faith in the one true living God for 1,500 years, always looking for a future kingdom. Judges - Malachi.

### **Jesus**

"The announcement of something new from God came to a peasant girl in a northern bush town. To shepherds who didn't even have the right to testify in a court of law and perhaps most amazingly to astrologers.

Where were the theologians, the media people, the powerful and the religious who would make sure that the Son of God would haul Judaism back to God and his holy calling? God knew that demon powers lodge in those who control society. Therefore this gospel, this child, was entrusted to peasants, shepherds and to astrologers seeking something beyond the stars." From Gerald Coates.

### **Jesus, the First of the Age to Come**

John the Baptist announces that the kingdom is near, the end of the Old Testament. Jesus preaches good news that the kingdom is near, and teaches men how to enter. Jesus sends out his disciples to say the same and his miracles prove the arrival of God's kingdom. Jesus confidently announces the future laws of the kingdom and teaches kingdom life and destiny through the parables, as fact not hope. He promised that his kingdom would transcend his death and told us to pray for more of this kingdom to come. In effect Jesus declares war against Satan's kingdom rule.

Matthew 3.2; 5.20; 7.21; John 3.3; Matthew 10.7; 12.28; Matthew 5, 6 and 7; Matthew 13.11; Luke 22.30; 11.2; Mat 12.26 and 1 John 3.8.

### **The Cross Clears the Way**

The enemy is disarmed, Col 2.15, but is still present and very dangerous until Jesus comes again.

### **3. The Age to Come Begins to Enter**

The resurrection, John ch. 20 to 21.

The first bible school, Acts 1.3.

The promise of the Holy Spirit, Acts 1.5.

The long-term strategy, Acts 1.8.

The Church Age Begins.

The age of Christ's concealed glory.

We only taste, but not yet feast on that list on the chart titled 'Taste'.

"The Holy Spirit empowers the counter attack as the two kingdoms enter into conflict until Jesus returns, Acts 2.1-4. Satan receives a setback every time the sick are healed, every time a demon is cast out, every time a lost soul is saved; every time races live together in love and harmony; every time greed is exposed and punished; every time families maintain holiness and purity. Satan comes to steal, kill and destroy, but Jesus comes to give abundant life."

From C Peter Wagner, Spreading the Fire.

### **The Second Coming of Christ as King**

The age of Christ's manifest glory.

The first resurrection, 1 Cor 15.35-57.

Satan is bound and Jesus physically reigns on earth for 1,000 years until Satan is released and men follow him again, still captive by sin, Revelation 20.1-8.

### **Second Resurrection**

The final judgement and the opening of books at the great white throne of God.

The eternal confinement of death, Hades, Satan, his servants and all whose names are not written in the book of life, in the lake of fire, Revelation 20.11-15.

#### **4. The Kingdom of God Fully Comes**

Unending time, a new earth and a new heaven and the just rule of God. See the final list on the chart and thank God for bringing you safe into his kingdom.

#### **A House of Prayer for All Nations Pray for Nepal**

Operation World page 405

21,000,000 Indo-Aryan people, 89% Hindu, 0.5% Christian

25 believers in 1960, now 50,000.

# 17. The Glory of the Kingdom

**In Your Bible Read This**  
Matthew 13.1-52.

## **Here Is Your Memory Verse**

The kingdom of the world has become the kingdom of our Lord and of his Christ and he will reign forever and ever, Revelation 11.15.

## **Afterwards Talk about This**

Talk about where you see the righteous and compassionate rule of the Kingdom of God breaking into life in your city and nation. How does it come?

## **Something to Do before Next Time**

Find some of those people who God's Kingdom belongs to, and go to them as ambassadors bearing gifts and good news. Invite them to a better Kingdom.

## **Written Diploma Work**

From the Kingdom parables of Matthew 13 explain in two pages the mysterious advance of Kingdom. The Kingdom section of lesson 3 gives you an outline to follow.

**Meditate Word by Word on This Verse**  
Daniel 7.13-14.

## **What Is the Kingdom, and Where Is It?**

We often read about the Kingdom of God (or of heaven) but what do we know about our homeland, our history and our King? Is it just another name for the church? Who is in it, and who is not? Where did it come from? Can anyone come in? What is life like in the Kingdom? Does anyone care about the poor? What is the economy like? What do the people do? Does the Kingdom have any enemies? Will it rise and then fall? The disciples also wanted to know more about the Kingdom. Let's see what we can find out, Matthew 18.1; 20.21; Luke 19.11; Acts 1.6.

### **1. What Is the Kingdom?**

Put simply, a kingdom is a place where a King rules. In order for a kingdom to operate, properly and healthily, it needs two things. Firstly, a King, whose word is final and whose power is absolute. Secondly, a band of happy subjects, who are keen and able to the will of the King. God's Kingdom was prepared before the creation of the world and people had been looking forward to its coming for a long time.

The Church is just one part of it. It is one of only two kingdoms each with a ruler

and citizens, but only God's Kingdom is called 'good news' and it cannot be shaken.' It has keys, secrets and treasures that we can discover, in fact some people sell all they have to gain them. It is not of this world but eternal and invisible until a man is born-again, and then it is easily seen and explored.

Matthew 25.34; Mark 11.10; Mark 15.43; Luke 8.1; Hebrews 12.28; Matthew 16.19; John 18.36; Matthew 13.52; Matthew 13.44-45; Luke 17.20-21; John 3.3.

## **2. Who Is in God's Kingdom?**

### **The King Is Jesus**

Jesus preached about the Kingdom all the time and said people should repent and turn towards it. Once Jesus taught his disciples about the Kingdom for forty days so it must have been important and there must have been a lot to talk about. We do know that it was established at the high cost of his own body and blood, Luke 4.43; Matthew 3.2; Matthew 4.17; Acts 1.3; John 18.36; Luke 22.30.

### **Who Does the Kingdom Belong to?**

It belongs to God, the Father, then to the poor in spirit and to the penniless poor who follow Jesus. It belongs to the persecuted, to the children, and to the street people. Sometimes people have to go on a long journey to reach the entry point of the Kingdom of God and some people even choose not to marry to be more available for Kingdom service.

People can be very enthusiastic to enter. In God's Kingdom you can be 'least' or 'greatest'. Position is determined by obedience and by being an example to others. The 'least' disciple is said to be greater than any Old Testament hero. Sadly some people will be thrown out for not accepting Jesus and some who today think they are 'first' will be last and the 'last' in may be the first.

Luke 11.2; Mat 5.3; Mat 5.10; Mat 18.4; Mat 21.31; Mat 25.14; Mat 19.12; Mat 18.1 and 4; Mat 5.19; Mat 8.12; Luke 7.28.

## **3. Where Can You See God's Kingdom?**

The disciples saw the entry of the Kingdom and it is near wherever you find forgiveness from the heart, power to bring order, right living, peace, joy, generosity and equality with changed minds to do God's will. The Kingdom rules where God's people represent him well as priests and when they are alert for the King's return. In his Kingdom there is considerable provision for hungry, naked, thirsty, sick and imprisoned people.

Matthew 18.23; Luke 12.32-34; Matthew 25.1; Matthew 25.35.

### **How Do You Enter the Kingdom?**

Never by buying your way in with money but only through the grace and love of God and the finished work of Jesus. You enter by the callings of God, his righteousness, doing Father's will, trusting like little children and humbling your heart. You enter and remain in the kingdom by accepting the clothing that God provides, cutting off all evil activities, being born again spiritually, enduring many hardships and willingly caring for the least.



Mark 10.23; Luke 18.24; Col 1.12,13; 1 Thess 2.12; Matthew 5.20; Matthew 7.21; Matthew 18.3-4; Matthew 22.12; Mark 9.47; John 3.5; Acts 14.22; Mat 25.34; 40.

#### **4. What Work Do You Do in the Kingdom?**

Kingdom people pray for the Kingdom to come and they seek God's Kingdom rule first. Work is sacrificing on behalf of the Kingdom, casting out demons and sickness, preaching 'good news' in all nations and trusting God not human effort for provision, whilst using the King's money well. More hard work is resisting all ruinous division, religious coldness and unbelief, and never, ever looking back.

Matthew 6.10; Matthew 6.33; Luke 18.29; Matthew 12.28; Matthew 10.7-8; Luke 9.2; Acts 8.12; Acts 19.8; Luke 12.31; Matthew 12.25; Matthew 23.13; Luke 10.11; 9.62.

#### **5. The Destiny of the Kingdom**

The Kingdom is forcefully advancing and destined to grow side by side in tolerance with the kingdoms of this world. It will penetrate all human society without man's help, fuelled by an inner life. There are signs which point to the final coming of the Kingdom and the return of Jesus as King forever over a pure and holy people. His Kingdom will be a place of feasting and he will destroy all enemies and hand over the Kingdom to his Father. There will be lesser sub-kingdoms within the Kingdom but the wicked will not inherit a place now or in the future. Jesus' followers inherit a new spiritual body to enter the Kingdom, Mat 11.12; Mat 13.24; Mat 13.31; Mat 13.33; Mat 24.14; Mat 24.31; Mat 25.10; Luke 13.29; 1 Corinthians 15.24; 1 Corinthians 6.9; Galatians 5.21; Luke 1.33; Revelation 11.15; 1 Corinthians 15.44.

#### **A House of Prayer for All Nations Pray for Taiwan**

Operation World page 170

22,000,000 Chinese peoples, 70% Chinese folk religions

Rapid industrial growth and wealth.

# 18. The Coming of the Kingdom

The Constitution of the Kingdom is a series of attitudes not laws

In Your Bible Read This: 1 Corinthians 15.

## Here Is Your Memory Verse

And he said, "I tell you the truth, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the kingdom of heaven," Matthew 18.3.

## Afterwards Talk about This

Is Jesus really the King over your personal life, marriage, family, workplace and church. Where are you not obedient to his commands? In those areas we can repent and change with God's help.

## Something to Do before Next Time

Go for a walk near the main institutions of your district. The government office, the police, the army, the orphanage, the schools. Pray over them that God's kingdom would break in and the plots of darkness be defeated.

## Written Diploma Work

What did you think the kingdom of God was all about? How would you describe it now in one page of writing?

Meditate Word by Word on This Verse: Matthew 6.33.

## 1. What Is the Kingdom?

Is it an inward power which enters the human soul? Adolf von Harnack.

Is it uniquely in the person of Jesus when he entered time? C H Dodd.

Is it an apocalyptic realm to be inaugurated by an act of God when history is broken off and a new heavenly order begins, altogether future and supernatural? Albert Schweitzer.

We can stretch out our hands and grab great handfuls of it and drag kingdom life, spirit, truth and principles into our personal morality, our relationships, finances, business life, ministry and travels. The Kingdom of God is at hand? Roger Forster.

Or is the kingdom not primarily concerned with individual salvation or with the future but with the social problems of the present? Popular liberal view.

Or is the kingdom only identified with the true Church, which as it grows, the kingdom extends by mission to slowly win the entire world to Christ and thus transform the world order into the Kingdom of God? Augustine.

Can it be that the Kingdom and the Church are not the same thing, but church is Kingdom community. The Kingdom is the reign of God, which is far greater? John Wimber.

## 2. Which Is the Real Kingdom of God?

Let us go back to the Bible and see what it says about the kingdom:

- A present spiritual reality, Rom 14.17.
- A future inheritance which God will bestow when Jesus returns in glory, Matthew 25.34.
- We are already in it now! Col 1.13, Luke 16.16.
- A later realm we enter when Jesus returns, 2 Peter 1.11, Mat 8.11, 13.41.
- The Bible says that the kingdom is in you so it must be here, Luke 17.20-21.
- Jesus said that his kingdom is not of this world at all! John 18.36.

### Are You Clear Now?

No, well do not be surprised. Why so many opinions? Surely there is only one kingdom?

"There is such a lot in the Bible about the kingdom and that explains the many interpretations with verses for all. The kingdom is a present reality, and a future blessing. It is an inner spiritual blessing which comes by new birth and yet it has to do with government of the nations. It is a realm that men enter now, and also a gift of God which he will bestow in the future, yet which must be received in the present. Obviously there is no simple explanation!" Abbreviated from G. Ladd, Gospel of the Kingdom.

Mat 12.28; 1 Cor 15.50; Romans 14.17; John 3.3; Rev 11.15;  
Mat 21.31; Luke 12.32; Mark 10.15.

## 3. The Key that Unlocks the Kingdom

What does kingdom mean? In modern language it means a geographical state with a monarch and people who are ruled. The bible word for kingdom is 'basilea' which means royal power, kingship, dominion, rule, not an actual kingdom but the right or authority to rule over a kingdom; the royal power of Jesus. In ancient languages this is exactly what kingdom meant. When God judged Belshazzar, it was his kingdom rule not Babylon that was terminated, Daniel 5.26. In the parable of Luke 19.11 the nobleman went to receive his 'basilea' or right to rule.

## 4. Your Kingdom Come

Jesus said we must pray for his kingdom to come, and we must seek it first as little children, Matthew 6.33; 6.10; 18.3.

### But What Are We Asking for?

Is it more church? Or heaven on earth, solutions to human disorder, or power to colonise the world for Christ? We are asking for Jesus, the King, to reign in me and in all of us. We are asking for the doing of his will, the increase of his rule, his lordship or kingship. When our prayer for his kingdom to come is answered then heaven enters into our lives, families, churches and cultures.

"You can tell when the kingdom is present in a situation when you see harmony in

it, when people are right with God and with one another. When you don't see harmony, it's a clear sign that God's rule has been thwarted and something must be done about it." From John Wimber.

### **5. So, Where Is the Kingdom?**

"The kingdom of God is full of people hungering thirsting and seeking; knocking on the doors of heaven and hoping to empty it of its truth, power and integrity until we have heaven on earth. Of course there are many things that are "already" and some that are clearly "not yet". The kingdom of God does not consist of dragging our past around with us, it consists of dragging God's future into the present." From Gerald Coates, Kingdom Now.

"The kingdom of God is present in every nation where people own Jesus as King. It is essentially spiritual with tangible, visible manifestations of love from another world. The kingdom of God is also future, when Jesus delivers the kingdom to God and puts an end to all enemy rule, power and death, and one day brings in a new heaven and new earth, 1 Cor 15.24-26.

Until then we live in a world where many enemies of God and his people are still present. Satan is called the god of this age, the prince of the power of the air and has the whole world under his sway. And that written after the Cross! Before the Cross Satan's control almost total, he could offer the world to Jesus. But the world is about to hear some good news because the kingdom of God is near and a liberating army is at the doorstep of humanity." From C Peter Wagner, Spreading the Fire, 2 Cor 4.4; 1 John 5.19; Eph 2.2; Luke 4.6.

### **A House of Prayer for All Nations Pray for Brunei**

Operation World page 133

Only 300,000 Malays and Chinese, incredibly wealthy from oil  
71% Muslim, 8% Christian, no evangelism of Muslims permitted.

# 19. The Blessed of the Kingdom

The Constitution of the Kingdom is a series of attitudes not laws

## In Your Bible Read This

Matthew chapter 5.

## Here Is Your Memory Verse

Blessed are you when people insult you, persecute you and falsely say all kinds of evil against you because of me. Rejoice and be glad, because great is your reward in heaven, for in the same way they persecuted the prophets who were before you, Matthew 5.11-12.

## Afterwards Talk about This

How do you feel when people get upset with you because you follow Jesus and go to church? If you displayed the attitudes of the kingdom do you think they would treat you differently?

## Something to Do before Next Time

Ask God for opportunities to display kingdom be-attitudes and take them when they come. Be ready to give a testimony next time you meet.

## Written Diploma Work

Draw a mountain from earth to high above, showing the stages of ascent to the peak, giving the scriptures and outline.

## Meditate Word by Word on This Verse

2 Timothy 3.12.

According to the Amplified Bible to be blessed means, "to be happy, envied, spiritually prosperous, with life, joy and satisfaction in God's favour and salvation, regardless of outward conditions." One of the first lessons that Jesus taught the crowds was how to be blessed. Most of them were poor, working people in an oppressed nation so he taught them how to be blessed regardless of outward conditions, Matthew 5.3-10, Matthew ch. 5 to 7.29.

## 1. The Beatitudes Are Be - Attitudes

Jesus showed us how to approach life and how to be in that right attitude that leads to blessing. They are his own attitudes and we should have the same attitudes, Philippians 2.5.

## Mountain Climbing in the Kingdom

The be-attitudes are eight upward steps to the peak of a blessed life

- 1) Be humble, living in constant need of God and his help, Matthew 5.3.
- 2) Be penitent, mourning for your sin, and the sins of others, 5.4.

- 3) Be meek, that quietness of a soul at rest in God, 5.5.
- 4) Be hungry, a spiritual appetite, shows you are growing, 5.6.
- 5) Be merciful, like God himself, shows further advance, 5.7.
- 6) Be pure in heart, the high altitude where you see God, 5.8.
- 7) Be a peacemaker, calming storms in the lives of others, 5.9.
- 8) Be ready to suffer, the peak with the prophets and martyrs, 5.10-12.

## **2. Being Poor in Spirit Is to Be Blessed**

Theirs is the kingdom of heaven, but who are they? Poor is 'ptochos' which means someone lowly, afflicted and destitute of wealth, influence, position, honour, virtues and eternal riches; helpless, powerless, a beggar lacking learning and totally dependent on others, Matthew 5.3. To be poor in spirit is to know that we have no resources of our own and being in great need of all things, God alone becomes our only source of supply. It is to lose our independence and become totally dependent on God and upon one another. Jesus only did what he saw his Father doing. This was true poverty of spirit, John 5.19.

## **3. Being Mournful Is to Be Blessed**

They will be comforted, but what does it mean to mourn? Matthew 5.4. Jesus made sure that the people understood, so he used the same word we would use at a funeral. In many cultures mourning means weeping and loud wailing, deep groaning, going without food, bending low, walking bare footed and bare headed. But Jesus was not referring to natural death but to an attitude of sorrow for the personal and national sin that brings death. Jesus was a man of sorrows, yet was anointed with the oil of joy above his companions, Isaiah 53.3; Ezra 10.6; Nehemiah 1.3; James 4.9-10.

## **4. Being Meek Is to Be Blessed**

The meek will inherit the earth, but what does it mean to be meek? Matthew 5.5. The modern Greek word for meekness is 'prautes' which describes when a young horse is broken and harnessed for service. Someone has to gain control of its life and establish a relationship, then the horse submits to authority and serves its master, wearing a bridle for direction. In meekness it yields not weakness but controlled strength, and becomes useful. Likewise a meek person chooses to waive all rights and self interests, yielding his or her strength for God and others.

## **5. Being Hungry Is to Be Blessed**

If you hunger and thirst for righteousness, you will be filled, Mat 5.6; Psalm 42.1-2. Food and drink are real needs of the body without which we will die. Even more we need an intense hunger and thirst for God, seeking first his kingdom and his righteousness. Jesus said that his food was to do the will of God and to finish his work. So we are to truly hunger and thirst after the righteousness which is the everlasting constitution of God's Kingdom, Matthew 5 to 7, Matthew 6.33; John 4.34; Mark 8.8.

## **6. Being Merciful Is to Be Blessed**

Do you want to be shown mercy? God is rich in mercy, and as we receive his mercy so we are able to show mercy, just as our Father is merciful - and be blessed! Matthew 5.7; Ephesians 2.4; Luke 6.36. Being merciful is not just feeling sorry for people and letting them off when they are caught, but it's intentional kind-ness, forgiveness and the offer of help.

## **7. Be Pure in Heart and Be Blessed**

To be pure in heart means that you have no mixed motives, hidden agendas or double standards. The word 'katharos' means unalloyed metal, unmixed wine, an army purged of cowards and dissidents. People with pure hearts know God and his purposes because their motives are pure, Matthew 5.8; James 4.8; Psalm 86.11; Proverbs 4.23.

## **8. Be a Peacemaker and Be Blessed**

It is not just anything for a quiet life but an active pursuit and involvement that confronts problems and brings them to a satisfactory conclusion, Psalm 34.14. Peace is 'eirene' or 'shalom', harmony, prosperity and the favour of God. Only sons of God can bring that, Matthew 5.9.

## **9. Being Persecuted Is also a Blessing!**

Persecution is a result of a clash between the kingdoms of God and of Satan which oppose each other spiritually, morally, ethically, and in beliefs and behaviour. True kingdom people feel the heat of battle in discrimination, insults, persecutions and in evil accusations of all kinds. Jesus said that it will happen but to rejoice and be glad for the same thing happened to the prophets. Great is your reward in heaven.

Mat 5.10-11; 2 Tim 3.12; John 15.20; 1 Pet 4.13-14.

## **A House of Prayer for All Nations Pray for Sri Lanka**

Operation World page 502

18,000,000 Sinhalese and Tamils, 70% Buddhists, 7% Christians

Only 0.45% evangelicals, long civil war and suffering.

## **20. The Mission of the Kingdom**

Aleksandr Isayevich Solzhenitsyn was a great writer and a believer

**In Your Bible Read This:** Isaiah 11 and 12.

### **Here Are Your Memory Verses**

For to us a child is born, to us a son is given, and the government will be on his shoulders. And he will be called Wonderful Counsellor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there will be no end, Isaiah 9.6,7.

### **Afterwards Talk about This**

What difference would it make if more committed Christians entered the pillars of society that we have identified and stood for God and for the people?

### **Something to Do before Next Time**

Organise a meeting for businessmen, teachers, reporters, government workers and so on to pray for them and to encourage them as kingdom missionaries.

### **Written Diploma Work**

Write a brief article for a church or denomination's magazine encouraging the believers to take the kingdom of God into the pillars of the nation.

### **Meditate Word by Word on This Verse:** Proverbs 11.10-11.

We discover the mission of the kingdom and kingdom strategy to accomplish it every time we pray the prayer the Lord Jesus gave us, Matthew 6.9-10, "Our Father in heaven, hallowed be your name, your kingdom come, your will be done on earth as it is in heaven."

### **The Mission Is to Exalt the King**

As the peoples of the earth join heaven in praise and worship to their rightful King, Revelation 4.8-11; 5.9-14.

### **The Strategy Is to Extend His Righteous Kingdom Rule**

Of the increase of Christ's government and peace there will be no end, Isaiah 9.7, so step by step all the territory usurped by Satan through treachery and folly in Eden will be recovered. Kingdom is wherever the King, and the constitution of the kingdom of God reigns and necessarily conflicts with the kingdoms of Satan, man and this world. At the Cross only a few friends confessed Christ as their Lord, God and Coming King but today hundreds of millions of people happily bow the knee and confess Jesus as Lord with their lips. His government is increasing.

### **The Kingdom Will Come**

One day there will be peace on earth between man and God, between man and his fellow man, nature and the environment. When the Kingdom comes in fullness the earth will be full of the knowledge of the Lord as the waters cover the sea, Isaiah



9.1-9; 11.9.

## 1. The Advancing Kingdom

The Kingdom mission strategy has three strands to increase the government of the King ~

1. Mission in every believer
2. Mission in every nation
3. Mission in all the world.

"A return to the King and his Kingdom will stir every local community, its media, its business and industry. A return will radically affect the world of entertainment, politics, education and medicine and bring about a clash of values and personalities, but primarily of spirits because the Spirit of the kingdom of God is altogether different from the spirits of the kingdom of darkness. Not only are they different but they stand opposed to one another!" From Gerald Coates, Kingdom Now

World famous writer H. G. Wells, who was not a believer said, "The most radical proposal ever presented to the mind of men is the proposal to replace the world order with God's order, the Kingdom of God." That's a very good description of the kingdom mission.

## 2. Mission to Every Believer

Paul wrote in Phil 2.12-13; and 1.6, "Continue to work out your salvation with fear and trembling, for it is God who works in you to will and to act according to his good purpose," and "being confident of this, that he who began a good work in you will carry it on to completion until the day of Christ Jesus." You will discover the many ways that God is doing his own mission work in you as you work through this course.

## 3. Mission to Every Nation

Every nation has its pillars which hold society in place and greatly influence the lives of the people for better or for worse, towards God and righteous living or towards Satan, corruption, injustice, inequality and widespread misery.

### The Pillars of Society

#### Government

National and local politics, the administration, the courts of justice and prisons.

**Family:** Marriage, medicine, hospitals, care of the poor, the homeless, the orphans.

**Media:** The press, radio, magazines, TV 'stars', computers, the Internet.

**The Arts:** Music and songwriting, painting, writing, poetry, sculpture and design.

**Entertainment:** Sports, cassettes, CD's, videos, theatre, cinema, holiday resorts.

**Religion:** The beliefs, the churches, mosques, temples, idols and superstitions.

**Education:** From kindergarten and junior schools to high schools and universities.

**Business:** The boardroom, the bank, the stock-exchange and the workplace.

God wants every believer to join him in his mission to increase righteous kingdom rule in the nation. Since the Garden of Eden each of the pillars in every nation has been dominated to a greater or lesser degree by Satan's kingdom, but since the Cross the way has been open to drive out the disarmed powers of darkness and bring in the Kingdom of God, Col 2.15.

### **Salt and Light**

Kingdom rule increases when believers see themselves not as employees or employers but as missionaries sent by God into all the different worlds within their own nation to redeem the peoples in there for the King. By prayer, by faith and by righteous living the mission of Kingdom advances, God is praised and a nation changes little by little.

### **Men Should See Your Good Deeds**

Read Matthew 5.13-16. When the righteous prosper, the city rejoices; through the blessing of the upright a city is exalted, but by the mouth of the wicked it is destroyed. Righteousness exalts a nation, but sin is a disgrace to any people, Proverbs 11.10-11; Proverbs 14.34.

## **4. Mission to All the World**

Isaiah 11.9 says that one day the earth will be full of the knowledge of the Lord as the waters cover the sea. This is the Great Kingdom Mission or Commission, and you will find a whole section in this book about your call from God to join him in it, Matthew 28.19; and 22.36-40.

### **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

#### **Pray for Somalia**

Operation World page 491

8,000,000 in four major clans, 99.96% Muslim, but failed by Islam

Nation destroyed by anarchy, Intensely dangerous place.

# 21. The United Kingdom

What's wrong with the world? I am, said George Bernard Shaw

## In Your Bible Read This

John 17, Acts 10.

## Here Is Your Memory Verse

There is one body and one Spirit, just as you were called to one hope when you were called, one Lord, one faith, one baptism; one God and Father of all, who is over all and through all and in all, Ephesians 4.4-6.

## Afterwards Talk about This

Examine your hearts for prejudice, pre-conceived ideas and traditions and confess and repent for who you have been considering unclean, that God has cleansed. Who is Cornelius in your area?

## Something to Do before Next Time

This week visit 'Cornelius', as many pastors, priests and people from other churches as you can to encourage them.

## Written Diploma Work

On one page propose what might be done in your area that people might believe through our oneness.

## Meditate Word by Word on This Verse: Ephesians 4.3.

### 1. Will Jesus' Prayer Be Answered?

Jesus prayed that we might be one as God is One, although three very different persons are united in that Oneness. God also intends his flock also to be one in its rich diversity, under one Shepherd. There is no greater source of public ridicule than our church divisions, and no more popular excuse for ignoring the gospel. People generally have little problem with God but the way we represent him can be scandalous, John 17.11; 21.22; 10.16.

### Is Your Evangelism Working?

We spend huge amounts of money on mission but give little attention to the most effective evangelistic strategy of all, John 17.21-23 and John 13.34-35.

### 2. The Promise of Being One

#### Increased Anointing and Provision

1 Chron 12.38-39, 2 Samuel 2.4 when David and the mighty men became one.

#### Commanded Blessing

Mount Zion is a dry, dusty place but when brothers are one it is as if Zion enjoys the daily life giving water that Mount Hermon is famous for. The oil of healing and anointing flows from the head to the whole body, Psalm 133.

### **Why Do We Prefer to Be Cursed?**

Such blessing is impossible while we insist on so many separate denominations each with its own churches, colleges, agendas and missions. Denominationalism is utterly opposed to Jesus' prayer, and builds walls of prejudice perpetuated by generations of exclusive clergy. Every enthusiast for it is disloyal to God's heart.

### **3. Why Does This Happen?**

#### **Fallen People**

We have to understand that even Christians have selfish, competitive ambitions that lust for power and personal empires unless restrained.

#### **Satanic Strategy**

Satan joined the Church long ago, to work on the inside rather than simply attacking from the outside, Luke 11.17.

#### **We Build Walls Not Foundations**

Remember this word: AIDS not the disease, AIDS = for unity.

A is for absolutes,  
I for interpretations,  
D is for doctrines and  
S for subjectives.

When we focus on our Absolutes such as God's existence, man's sin, Christ as Saviour and eternal life we are very much one with each other. Absolutes are common ground especially when we face false religions together. But when we continually preach our own Interpretations of a verse, or our own Doctrines from a series of verses, or worse if we insist on our own cultural or Subjective feelings then we rapidly build walls that divide us.

### **4. Becoming One**

Thank God that in many parts of the world a new and fresh wind from God is blowing. What can we do to help bring healing to Christ's broken and divided body?

**Repentance ?** Famous thinker George Bernard Shaw once asked, "What is wrong with the world?" He answered his own question, saying, " I am." The difference between two words UNITED and UNTIED is only the position of one letter, the letter I. The answer always starts with me and my position towards you.

#### **Guard What God Has Given**

Ephesians 4.3 tells us to keep the unity of the Spirit in peace. To keep something implies that it already exists, so we are more united than we think, although many things challenge this. Unity of the Spirit is the unity that the Holy Spirit brings, not manufactured uniformity of either doctrine, culture, lifestyle or worship.

#### **Confess Personal Prejudice**

In Acts 10.9-16, God shows Peter in a vision a zoo coming down from heaven in a sheet. "Get up Peter, kill and eat." "Surely not, Lord," says Peter the Jew. "You have got it wrong, I know the rules of my religion and I am not eating those

animals!" To really make the point God challenged Peter's prejudice, his preconceived ideas, his stubbornness and his religious and cultural subjective feelings three times. Why? To prepare him for a revival where he least expected it, and where he would not normally go because of that prejudice. Into a Gentile home where God was waiting, Acts 10.17-48.

### **Unclean - or Unknown and Unloved?**

We need to reach the many 'Cornelius' of today who may be so culturally different and disliked by us that we never imagine that God actually cares about them. Yet how many people in the different races, religions and denominations actually want to love a God they do not know? Prov 30.1-6.

## **5. Becoming a United Kingdom**

Christians can be traditional people, or charismatics, or radicals but can we grow together that the world might believe?

### **What Can We Do?**

We can focus on the Absolutes of scripture. Stop looking at the ways that we are different and do something together in the ways that we are alike. We can appreciate the respected Interpretations of scripture of others, even though we think differently.

We can pray for the Holy Spirit's activity to increase in the whole area. We can decide to promote Christ and his word in our towns above any particular name or church. We can practice supportive speech and actions towards one another. One church started a monthly lunch for Ministers and wives. It began icy and full of suspicions but years later it was healthy, fun and effective with city-wide campaign called 'Together 95'.

## **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

### **Pray for Colombia**

Operation World page 173

35,000,000 Spanish speakers, 93% Catholic, 3.1% Evangelicals

Notorious for drugs and violence, significant church growth.

## 22. Kingdom or Calamity

Messages from heaven for the end-times

**In Your Bible Read This:** Revelation chapter 14.

### **Here Is Your Memory Verse**

Fear God and give him glory, because the hour of his judgement has come. Worship him who made the heavens, the earth, the sea and the springs of water, Rev. 14.7.

### **Afterwards Talk about This**

Discuss how you see the four horsemen of the apocalypse riding through the earth in your lifetimes.

### **Something to Do before Next Time**

Write an article sensibly warning people about Bible prophecy concerning loss of investments, and submit it to your local newspapers and radio stations. No scare tactics or you will lose credibility.

### **Written Diploma Work**

Write a page of suggestions concerning how we might worship the Lord better than we do in our church services, taking into account the ways to bring him glory.

### **Meditate on These Verses:** Revelation 19.1-2.

Many people believe that we are in the last days before Jesus returns as King. Certainly, there is no later day than today. The new millennium and the turn of 1999 into the year 2000 is of great prophetic interest to many while the recently turned year 6000 in the Jewish calendar is very significant for others.

Scientists are alarmed about the environment, politics are in continual crisis, and spiritually we know that sin, crime, injustice and inequality cannot go on for ever. Something is going to happen.

### **The Horsemen of the Apocalypse**

In Revelation 6.1-8 we learn about four horsemen who will ride the earth. Never have the sounds of their hooves been clearer. The rider of the white horse is Jesus who rides to conquer the hearts of men. Rev 19.11.

**The red horse** follows and he takes away peace from the earth as men kill each other as in the two world wars, Bosnia and Rwanda.

**The black horse** brings economic ruin to nations until the poor cannot eat, but the rich get richer through the crisis.

**Last is the pale horse** ridden by death who gathers men through violence, disease and catastrophe.

Thankfully the Bible says that when sin abounds, grace abounds even more, Romans 5.21. We are going to meet three angels with clear messages from God for the end times. Maybe they are Christian leaders who catch the ear of the world

because in Rev ch. 2 the word angel refers to the leaders of the churches.

### **1. The First Angel**

Proclaims the eternal gospel to every nation, tribe and language as God's no.1 priority. He has three messages:

- In a fearful world - fear God alone.
  - Give him glory. In a time of spectacular advance of knowledge, medicine and science, God expects to be honoured and thanked for such mercy.
  - Worship him alone, the creator not the created. So often worship is no more than singing in church. We can also worship the Lord by co-operating with his priority to finish the Great Commission.
- Romans 12.1-3.

### **2. The Second Angel**

He prophesies that, 'Babylon is fallen.' Revelation 14.8. Babylon is a home of demons and evil spirits that cast magic spells to lead the nations astray and into madness, killing many of the saints. Kings, rulers and merchants commit adultery with her because she gives luxury and wealth and turns merchants into great men. Babylon satisfies men's lust for personal or corporate riches and splendour. It is the world trade in luxury goods whilst millions lack food and so trade their own and their children's bodies and souls. See Revelation ch. 17 and 18.

#### **Ruined in One Hour!**

In one hour she will be brought to ruin! How can this be? The corrupt Maxwell empire crashed. Japanese banks have defaulted. Remember the notorious 'Black Wednesday' of 1992 when international speculators destroyed the value of the pound and European currencies. Investors, including pastors lost millions of pounds in one hour on the London Stock Exchange.

#### **Come out of Her My People**

These were just warnings from heaven for God's people to heed the command of 18.4. Either we give our lives and possessions to God or we will lose them as the world system receives its overdue judgement. Christians should make sure that their savings, investments and shares are in the right hands and not in the wrong place. Haggai 2.6-7, Jeremiah 51.6-7.

### **3. The Third Angel**

The message of the third angel is to prepare God's people not to compromise with a 'beast's' system or receive his mark in order to even go shopping, or you will receive God's fury, Rev 14.9; 13.11-17.

#### **Who Is the Beast?**

He is a coming political leader of global stature. A very convincing, powerful man with a compelling system that enjoys evil supernatural backing that demands worship.

### **What Is This Mark?**

The technology to place a mark already exists in the West and only waits for wider acceptance. An electronic bar code on hand or head is a brilliant idea to curb crime, and so withdraw money. Christians need to discover faith in God for provision, Isaiah 55, along with non-materialistic community lifestyles, Acts 2.42-47, so that a compromise can be avoided. This calls for patient endurance on the part of God's people and may bring martyrdom to some. It will at least demand a daily dying to self in the face of ridicule and isolation. Is this fanciful Speculation or Prophecy? What do you make of all this? Read Zechariah 1.4-6 before you answer.

### **4. Two Harvests of the Earth**

#### **The First Is by Jesus**

Who commands the harvesting the earth of God's people for eternal life with him. Revelation 14.14-16; Daniel 7.13.

#### **The Second Harvest Is Eternal Death**

By the angel in charge of the fire of judgement and destruction for those who have refused to fear God, to give him glory or to worship him, preferring to live in Satan's kingdom. It is a harvest for the awful winepress of God's wrath. Rev 14.11; 17-20; 2 Peter 3.12.

Now we understand the pressing urgency of the first angels message from heaven to finish the Great Commission. We will need each other in the times that are coming. Meanwhile we should store our treasures in heaven by investing our lives in God's work with the lost and the poor, using worldly wealth to gain friends by sending the gospel of the kingdom to every nation, Matthew 6.20; Luke 16.9.

### **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

#### **Pray for Eritrea**

Operation World page 216

4,000,000 in nine major peoples, 30 years of war and drought

50% Muslim, 40% Orthodox, huge challenge to rebuild the nation

Freely you have received, freely give.



# School of Church Growth

## 2. A Growing Church

What does a good church look like?

### In Your Bible Read This

Revelation 19.1-10, Ephesians 5.22-32.

### Here Is Your Memory Verse

His intent was that now, through the church, the manifold wisdom of God should be made known to the rulers and authorities in the heavenly realms, Ephesians 3.10.

### Afterwards Talk about This

Compare the all complicated programmes that you find in many modern churches with the simplicity and necessity of obeying the basic commands of Christ in the tree of life concept.

### Something to Do before Next Time

If you are married talk with your spouse, and see if your marriage contains the same love, attention and goals as Jesus has for the Church. If you single prepare yourself with the right attitudes for marriage, pray and let's see what the Lord will do for you.

### Written Diploma Work

Draw the tree of life yourself and write in at the side your own church's programmes or plans. Write a list of your conclusions.

**Meditate Word by Word on This Verse:** John 15.16.

### What Is a Church?

Whether we are talking about the universal Church in all the world or whether we are referring to the local church round the corner, 'church' is always the people and never, never the building, however nice it may be. We are the Church, the only 'House of the Lord.'

### The Importance of Church

Church is the Father's purpose, Ephesians 3.10.

Church is the promise of the Son, Matthew 16.18.

Church was one result of Holy Spirit's arrival at Pentecost, Acts 2.42-47.

Church in Antioch was planted by ordinary believers and made strong by gifted men, Acts 11.19-26.

Church planting was one of Paul's major goals, Acts 13; 14.23; 19; 20,17.

God is blessing new church planting movements today, all over the world.

## **What Does a Good Church Look Like?**

Spiritually, Ephesians 5.25-27 says that the church is loved by Jesus and he gives himself to her with undivided attention. A good church becomes holy, clean, full of the word of God, fit to be presented to Jesus as a desirable, beautiful bride, without stain, wrinkles and blemishes, blameless in every way.

### **By the way . . .**

Everyone says 'Amen' and wants this for their church, notice that the context is all about marriage. "Husbands love your wives," Paul says, in just the same way as Jesus loves the Church and gives himself for her, even to the point of dying for her. That is how we should love, protect, and nourish our wives too. Can we do better?

## **What Does a Good Church Look Like in Practice?**

Look at the illustration at the end of next page. You will say it is a palm tree, in fact it was called 'A Tree of Life' by an African pastor who really grasped this revelation from the Spirit of God.

### **Church as a Tree of Life**

#### **Invisible Roots Go Deep**

A good church has invisible, hidden roots that go deep under the surface, continually seeking the life that only comes from the living waters of God. Therefore a deep foundation is vital, in prayer, with wisdom from the word of God, and love and power from the Holy Spirit, Jeremiah 17.7-8; Psalm 1.

#### **The Trunk, divided into three ascending parts:**

The trunk is most visible part of the tree. It grows in stages as a seed gives a shoot, which then grows to become strong, lasting and resistant to ill winds.

#### **The Base of Evangelism**

A good church begins its visible ministry with evangelism, and of course never ceases to evangelise. Without constant evangelism in its many forms people will remain in their sin and ignorance of God. Why do we evangelise? Simply because Jesus said we should. See Mark 16.15,16.

#### **The Mid-section Strength of Discipleship**

Now the trunk grows and becomes strong to support the tree's destiny of bearing fruit. Without for one moment ceasing to proclaim the good news, a good church will now dedicate much time to turning the new converts into disciples. Next it will turn those disciples into leaders who take responsibility for advancing God's work. Why do we consider discipleship training to be so important? Simply because Jesus said to make disciples. See Matthew 28.19 and appendix 2.

#### **The Tops—the Noble Height of Care of the Poor**

Without for one moment ceasing to evangelise and make disciples, a good church will now follow the example of Jesus in Acts 1.1, and 10.38 by doing good. More than 300 times in the Bible, God declares his love for the poor and the needy.

He expects his body the church to be his caring hands and lips. Not everyone is called to preach or lead but every believer can show God's mercy to the poor, particularly to widows and children. Care for the poor is important because Jesus said so. See Mat 25.34-45, James 1.27.

### **The Shady Foliage Is the Covering of a Kingdom Economy**

Here is the issue that many churches neglect at their peril. Think about this. Prayer and the grace of God for the roots is absolutely free, but evangelism costs something, discipleship costs a lot more, and caring for the poor is very costly. Where will the money come from? And now consider this . . .

In Acts 2.42-47 and 4.32-35 we find the church in Jerusalem to be so wealthy that there were no needy people. Some years later that same great church was in such poverty that Paul was raising offerings for them in the new churches across Europe. What happened?

In Acts 6.1-7 the church leaders delegated the issues of racism, discrimination and finances to seven good Grecian men, probably preachers. So the leaders no longer handled the finances. Preachers like preaching, not papers. That preaching sadly cost Stephen his life and then Philip went to Samaria. If the other 5 Grecians were also preaching or scattered by the Acts 8.1 persecution, who was handling the economy? Anybody? We do not know.

The poor surely came from far and wide, hearing that needs were met, heard the gospel, received Jesus and joined the church. Expenses increased but income did not. The lesson is clear. Unless someone, probably not the main preacher, takes serious responsibility for the church economy using faith and works, poverty will be at the door. Why is handling the money so important? Because Jesus said so. Luke 19.11-26

### **Fruit of Seeds in the Wind of God**

A good church will always bear fruit in season. That fruit will bring glory for God seen in new baby trees of daughter churches, nearby and far away through missions. Each new tree has its own roots into God, with evangelism, discipleship, own financial cover and fruit.

### **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

#### **Pray for Comoros - Indian Ocean islands**

Operation World page 176

500,000 islanders, undeveloped, poor, Muslim,  
120 believers, intense persecution.

*The Tree of Life*

**SHADE OF  
ECONOMIC  
COVERING**

**FRUIT OF  
NEW TREES**

**NOBLE HEIGHT OF  
CARE FOR THE POOR**

**STRENGTH OF  
DISCIPLESHIP**

**BASE OF EVANGELISM**

**STRONG BUT INVISIBLE ROOTS GOING DOWN  
INTO THE LIVING WATERS OF GOD THROUGH PRAYER,  
OBEDIENCE TO THE WORD AND THE HOLY SPIRIT**

The

### **3. A Harvest Church**

**Ready for an end-time harvest**

#### **In Your Bible Read This**

Acts chapter 4.

#### **Here Is Your Memory Verse**

Now, Lord, consider their threats and enable your servants to speak your word with great boldness. Stretch out your hand to heal and perform miraculous signs and wonders through the name of your holy servant Jesus, Acts 4.29, 30.

#### **Afterwards Talk about This**

Imagine that thousands of people suddenly came to the local churches, or that persecution started. What would happen to the churches?

#### **Something to Do before Next Time**

Just imagine that 1,000 new people began to follow Jesus. Your building holds 200, and your pastor cares for all of them. Calculate how much it will cost to employ more pastors and either enlarge your church with space to grow even more, or to build more church buildings in the districts.

#### **Written Diploma Work**

Write 2 pages to compare modern denominational structures with the effective simplicity of New Testament structure. Say why one or the other is better.

**Meditate Word by Word on This Verse:** Acts 2.46, 47.

In the first century the new wine being poured out by God's Spirit needed new wineskins to contain and mature it. Many thousands of people suddenly followed Jesus but trouble was not far behind!

#### **What If That Happened Today?**

Worldwide, two clear trends are being seen in today's Church. What will you do if either of these comes to your nation?

Great Growth ? In Argentina, South Korea and parts of Africa millions of people have decided to follow Jesus and come to church.

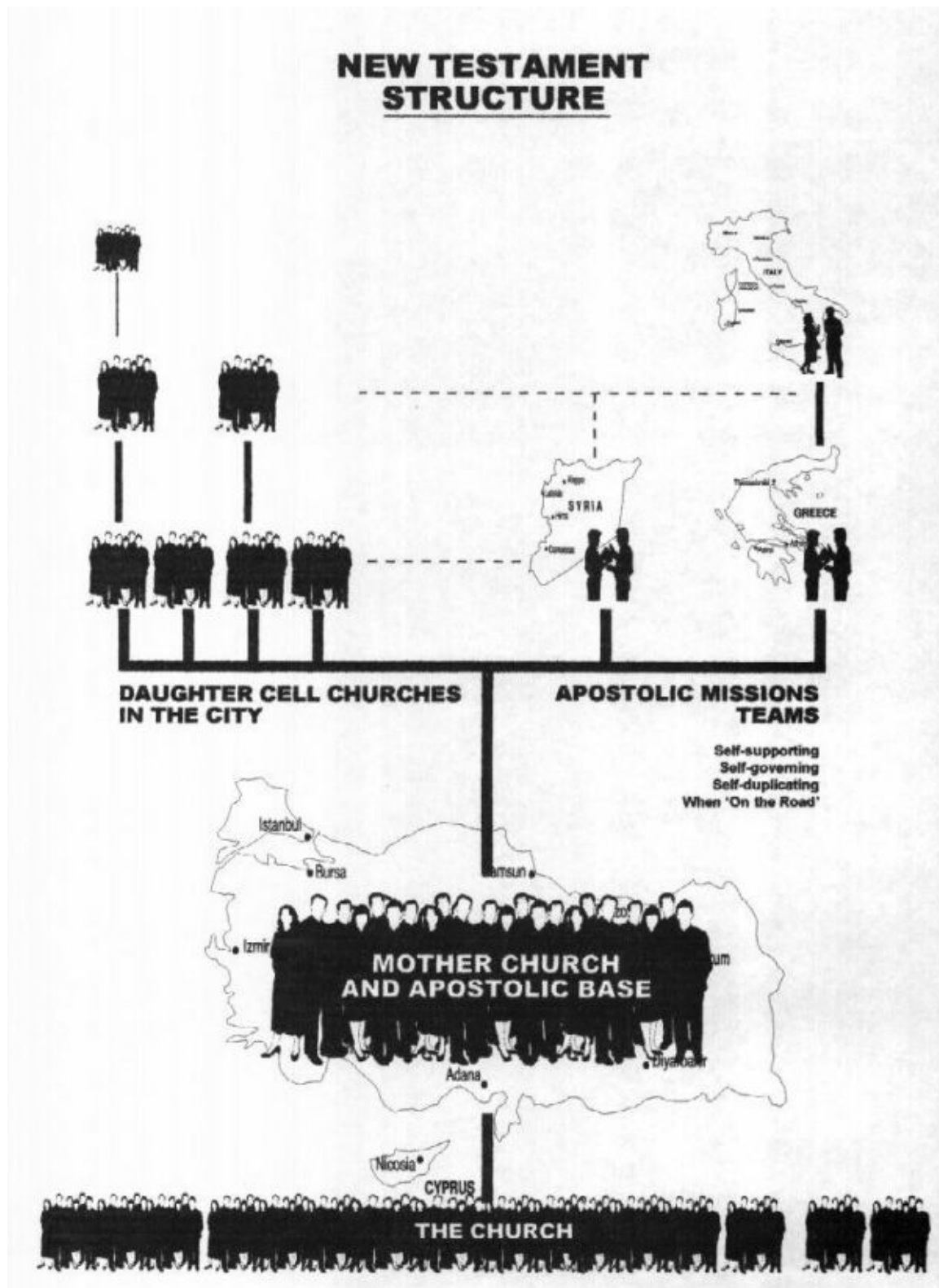
Intense Persecution ? In recent years many churches have been burned in Bosnia, England, India, Indonesia, Ireland, Liberia, Pakistan, Senegal, Sierra Leone and the Sudan. In Rwanda when violence came many believers fled to the church building, where their enemies found them and massacred thousands.

#### **Prophetic or Just a Question?**

In growth or persecution, or if both happen at once, will our traditional structures of buildings, church government and professional clergy be adequate?

#### **In Growth, What Will You Do?**

Can you pack the new people into existing buildings and expect the paid leaders to work ten times harder? And if you suddenly need more buildings, where will all the money come from?



### **In Persecution What Will You Do?**

In Rwanda the church collapsed but in China, in 1948, when churches were closed, the pastors killed or imprisoned and all missionaries expelled, the church did not die. Why not? Because the church was flexible and changed its shape back to New Testament structure and grew in that great adversity from 8,000,000 to maybe 80,000,000 believers by 1988.



## **New Testament Structure**

A church that is expecting the end-time harvest will be ready, whatever happens, by ensuring that it's structure is the one that can handle both growth and survival. The Book of Acts is God's text book for church structure. Let's look and we will discover three key strategies.

### **The Church, Not Churches**

The only divisions we find are geographical, not denominational. There are no Catholic, Baptist or Pentecostal splits in the Bible, or in heaven either! What we do find is the Church. In Jerusalem, at Antioch, in Ephesus, and so on. In growth we need each other, because when Jesus gave Peter a huge catch of fish, he had to call other boats to come and help him, Luke 5.4-7. In times of hardship different parts of the Church help each other, Acts 11.27-30.

#### **1. Mother Churches**

The main churches in Acts and the Epistles are known as Mother Churches because of the new life they gave to their regions. The church in Thessalonica was a model church for all of us, 1 Thess 1.7. But Jerusalem, Antioch, Ephesus, Philippi and others were much more than local churches. More than meetings they typically had Holy Spirit activity, prayer, evangelism, prophecy, and doctrinal conferences. There was plurality of leaders, and a living, caring community, especially in Jerusalem, Acts 2.42-47; 4.32-34. They faced persecution, and handled legal challenges.

#### **They Were Also Apostolic Bases**

What is an apostolic base? It is a model church, where apostles and people are gathered together by the Holy Spirit. The word apostolic really means missionary, so a mother church becomes a launching pad and a resource base of men, money and materials for missions, where mission strategy is developed and apostolic teams and aid are sent to other churches and out to the nations. It is a place of fellowship, renewal, accountability and support for people who are sent by God, but never a 'pyramid' commanded by one super-apostle.

#### **Does Mother Church Have a Steeple?**

Until the 4th century no church had a steeple, or even a building! Rapid growth, many poor people and cruel persecution meant that the churches had to be flexible, capable of unlimited expansion without costs for buildings, and had to be able to survive under threat, and have as many people as possible mobilised into service.

### **Cell Church Structure**

How did they do all that? By using a cell church structure and meeting in many homes under apostolic covering. They only met all together from time to time. See ~ A Cell Church.

#### **2. Daughter Churches**

People like Philip would go out from a mother church, preach the gospel, gather the new believers, and leave a new daughter church behind, watched over by the mother church's leaders until it became mature, Acts 8.4-17. A daughter church should be missionary in its own right from day one, seeking to plant its own daughter churches. See ~ A Mother Church, page 25.

### **3. Apostolic Missionary Teams**

The final part, the arrow tip of New Testament structure is the apostolic team, Acts 13.1-4. These are people who are called by God to go to the nations. They are released from all local responsibilities and sent on their way. On the road they support themselves, govern themselves and duplicate themselves into:

New churches like those of Galatia, Acts 14.21-25;

New training schools like Ephesus, Acts 19.9-10;

New missions work, Titus 1.5, 1 Tim 1.3;

New apostolic teams like the team from many churches in Acts 20.4.

Then they report back home and share in the church leadership until they go again.

See ~ A Missionary Church.

### **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

#### **Pray for Burkina Faso**

Operation World page 139

8,000,000 in four major groups, Islamic, passive, very poor

Many committed Christians, a sending base for West Africa.



## **4. A Servant Church**

**Gandhi led India by service and non-violence**

### **In Your Bible Read This**

1 Peter 5.1-4; Ezekiel 34.1-17.

### **Here Is Your Memory Verse**

For even the Son of Man did not come to be served but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many, Mark 10.45.

### **Afterwards Talk about This**

Compare the styles of leadership at work and in the institutions of your country with how it should be in the Church.

### **Something to Do before Next Time**

Go and show Christ's servant heart, practically supporting some lowly people you would not normally consider, like children, street people, gypsies, untouchables. Leave them closer to God.

### **Written Diploma Work**

Write a page to explain the practical differences between two churches, one has a shepherd, the other is led by a 'butcher'.

### **Meditate Word by Word on This Verse**

Proverbs 27.23-27.

### **Leadership or Lordship?**

Being a church or mission leader is quite different to every other kind of political, military, business or religious leadership. In the world one man at the top dominates everyone else through rank, pressure or the fear of loss of job. He, or shareholders receive the major benefits whilst the workers may live in hardship. No wonder we have revolutions and strikes. It is sad that some churches are also governed in the same way. Discontent is inevitable.

### **Shepherds or Butchers?**

A wise elder once said, "Only two kinds of people deal with sheep - shepherds and butchers!

### **Which One Is This Man?**

He loves to be number one. He avoids genuine men of God. He speaks maliciously about people. He controls people in the church, exercising lordship, which is a form of witchcraft. He is Diotrephes, in 3 John 3-10. There are some more really bad shepherds in Ezekiel 34.1-6, and Zech 11.15-17.

### **How Can You Know the Bad Ones?**

In banks the staff learn to discover false notes by continually handling genuine ones. As soon as a forged note is touched, they just know it. We can also escape being fooled by false leaders by becoming familiar with the genuine.

## **Jesus, the Good Shepherd**

Jesus, the fearless Lion of the tribe of Judah is also the gentle Lamb of God. A leader today may have to roar like a lion at sin, but he also has to be humble, meek and lamb-like towards the people.

## **The Way of the Saviour**

Men normally rule through military, political, financial or religious power but Jesus chose another kind of power altogether, one that is rarely considered and often despised. The awesome power of humble, sacrificial service. In Mark 8.31, Jesus announces his incredible plan to win the loyalty of a world of people, by embracing suffering, enduring mockery, humiliation and torture without resisting, and by accepting rejection, betrayal and even death without complaining, Philippians 2.6-11; John 12.32. Jesus speaks about a resurrection, but although the disciples don't understand, Satan clearly does and immediately opposes the plan through Peter, Mark 8.32,33.

## **Jesus Sets the Standard**

In Mark 8.34-35, Jesus says following him means self-denial, suffering death to self on the cross and losing your life for the Lord. The reward of such loss for Jesus and the gospel is the gain of real life!

### **Can I Be the Leader?**

In Mark 9.31-39 Jesus repeats his plan of humble, sacrificial service again. Incredibly the disciples respond by arguing over their own rank and which of them will be No.1. Jesus replies that to be the first, one must make himself the very last and be the servant of all, even of children and others who are different.

### **Can I Be, Lord?**

In Mark 10.32-45, Jesus explains his plan of humble, sacrificial service for a third time and now it is James and John who strive for the rank and power of lordship rather than service. Jesus replies that only Gentile rulers lord it over people and that must not happen amongst his followers saying, even the Son of God did not come to be served, but to serve and to give his life.

## **The Only Way Up Is Down.**

Jesus went down into death and rose again. The plan worked and today he leads millions of loyal, loving, thankful people of all colours and cultures. Jesus—perfectly Lion and perfectly Lamb—gave us only one leadership example and style, one of humble, sacrificial service. Whatever personality and culture a leader has, he or she will do well to humbly, sacrificially serve in the way of Christ.

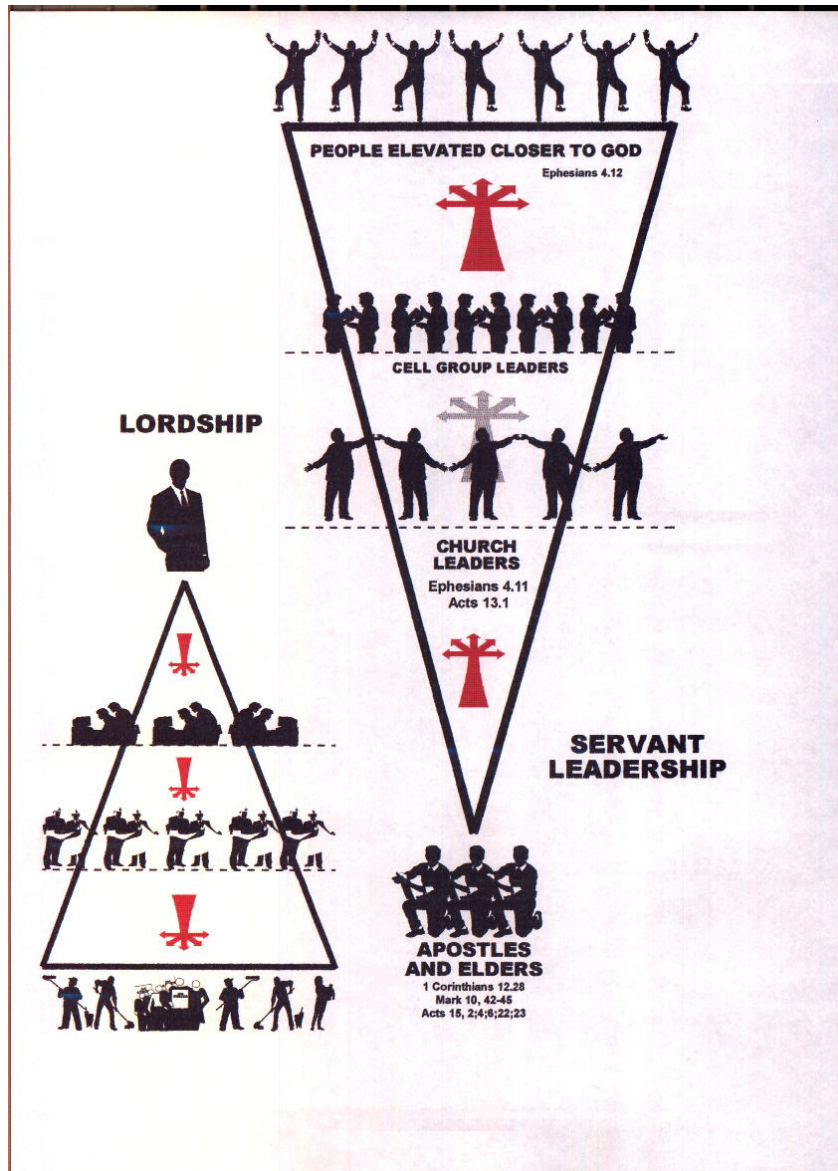
### **Can It Be Done?**

Paul's first letter to the Thessalonians, 2.1-13, reveals a testimony of servant leadership in practice. Paul persevered through suffering and insults, and had no impure motives or tricks. He lived to please God not men, flattered no-one and was never greedy for money nor a burden to anyone, being gentle and caring, genuinely desiring to be with the people. He was seen to be holy, blameless and righteous. Now who would not love a minister like that?

Interestingly even the harsh secular world recognises the beauty of servant leadership in an ugly world of lordship. TIME magazine, May 9, 1994, reported that "French polls show that priest of the homeless, Abbé Pierre to be the nation's most admired person."

### How Does It Work Out Today?

Ephesians 4.11 tell us that God has given apostles, prophets, evangelists, pastors and teachers to lead the Church, and 4.12 tells us that their job is to prepare the people for the ministry, not to do it all themselves. But how?



### Turn the Triangle the Right Way Up

In the world the triangle has the man at the top. The orders flow down, the wealth flows back up. However, in God's Kingdom the world's triangle must be reversed with the most gifted and capable men, in plurality of leadership at the bottom on their knees supporting the next level of leadership, who in their turn support the next level until all the people are supported and elevated closer to God.

### **Why Are the Apostles at the Bottom?**

Apostles are first in the church, always in a team setting usually with elders, also first in the local church, 1 Cor 12.28; Acts 15.2, 4, 6, 22, 23; Acts 13.1. What did Jesus say? The first must be the slave of all. And so be it.

### **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

#### **Pray for Hong Kong**

Operation World page 26

Ownership returned to China in 1997, Asian business powerhouse

6,000,000 Chinese and immigrants, 66% Tao & Buddhist, 14% Christian

A missionary gateway into China.

## 5. A Multiplying Church

The power of people talking

### In Your Bible Read This

Matthew 28.19; Luke 9.1-6, Luke 10.1-24.

### Here Is Your Memory Verse

Then they said to each other, "We're not doing right.  
This is a day of good news and we are keeping it to ourselves."  
2 Kings 7.9.

### Afterwards Talk about This

What sort of people are you going to look for to form the small group that you will meet with to share what you have learned.

### Something to Do before Next Time

Choose at least three but no more than twelve people who will agree to meet with you regularly in a home or a hall. You will pass on to them all that you learn from these sessions together with your teacher. Ask them to also pass on what they learn.

### Written Diploma Work

Write down in no more than two pages, the three steps that you can see in 2 Timothy 2.2 and explain growth by multiplication.

### Meditate on This Passage

Luke 10.1-4, 17-21.

In soccer the new players learn from their coach; perhaps he used to be the star of the team. In a workshop you find young apprentices learning the trade from a skilled master craftsman. Learning from our Master, Jesus, is what discipleship is all about, and it's powerful. He is the Teacher, and we are his disciples, that is men and women under his loving discipline and training.

### 1. The Amazing Power of Discipleship

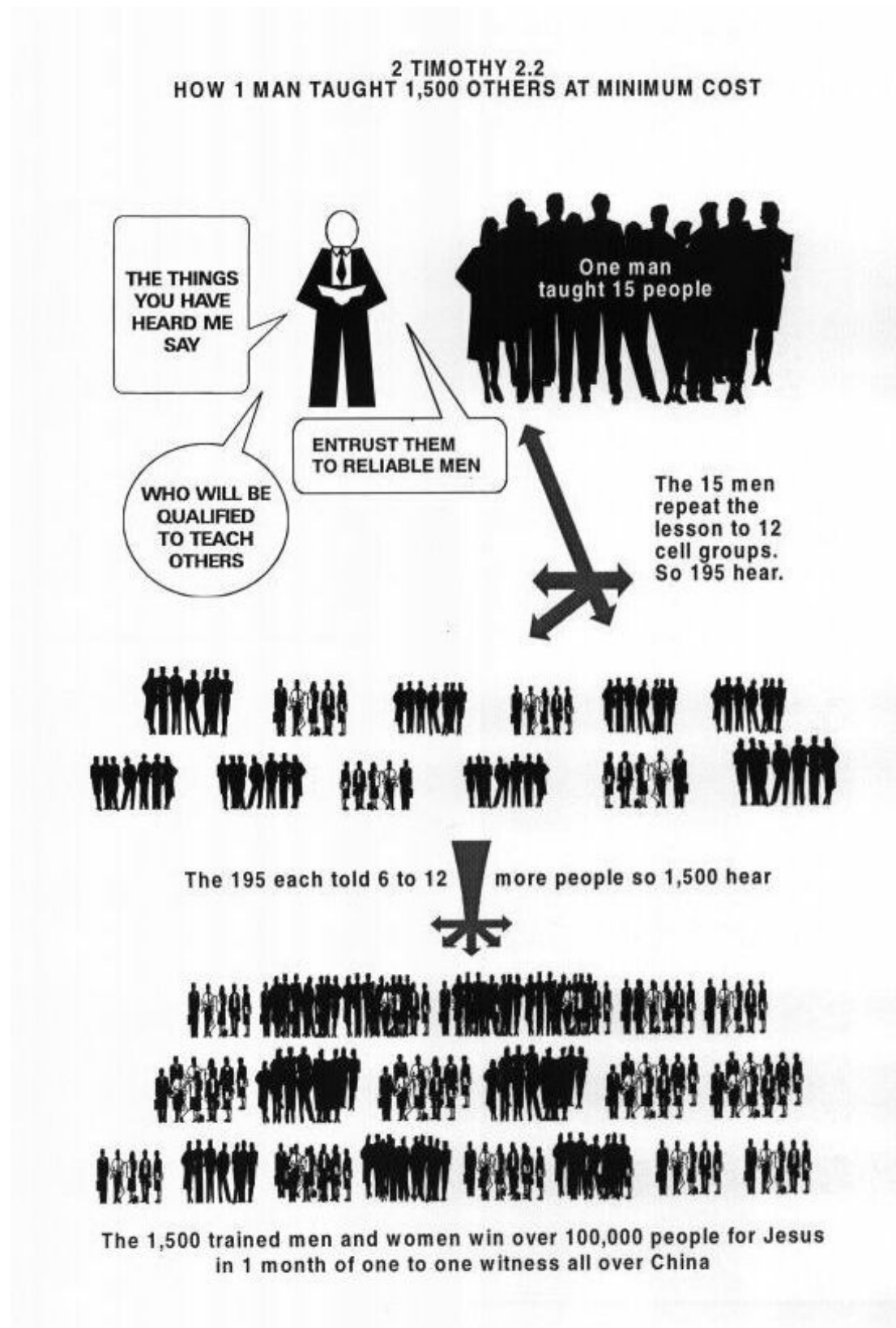
A pastor from Taiwan travelled to Central China every two months for two years to secretly train fifteen men with all that he knew about Jesus and winning souls. These men in turn each repeated the teaching to twelve other men who also in their each turn told many more people. In 1993 they had a month of evangelism when around 1,500 of these now well-trained workers went out on foot, on bicycles, on buses and trains all over China to tell others about Jesus. When they returned and reported, the pastor from Taiwan counted that more than 100,000 new believers had been baptised in just one month of putting his teaching into practice.

### Let's Look Again at What Happened ~

**Step 1:** One man taught 15 men, so 15 men sat and learned.

**Step 2:** Then the 15 men each taught 12 more men and women, so in all 195 people now heard and copied the lesson.

**Step 3:** Then the 195 men and women went to their homes, far and wide and each taught between 6 and 12 more people and so in total about 1,500 people heard and copied down the teaching heard in step 1.





### **That's the Power of Discipleship in Action**

Remember that all this took place in homes, under trees, and in quiet places to avoid the police and persecution. No expensive buildings, equipment or text books were used. Only quiet words, copying and prayer just like happened in the countryside in the first century, after Jesus told people to go and make disciples.

### **2. Must a Bible School Have a Building?**

Is going to Bible School for a year or two the only way to learn God's ways? But what happens when thousands come to Jesus, and all want to know more and do something for the Lord? Where will they find the money or the time away from family, work and church? Where will you find the teachers, the buildings, the beds and the meals. Even bringing 500 people together for a week means 1,000 bus fares, 500 sleeping mats, 500 toilet places, 500 notebooks and pens and 10,500 meals and water over the week!

### **3. Is There Any Other Way?**

The rabbis also had fixed schools but Jesus chose another way altogether. It is simple to organise, not expensive and there is room for everyone to come.

### **How Did Jesus Train His Followers?**

Jesus spent much of his time personally training small groups of 3, 12 and 72. They became friends. He taught them privately, and they learned more at public meetings. They were sent to travel and to try everything they had learned for themselves. When they returned they told Jesus all about it, Matthew 10.1, Luke 9.1-10; 10.1-24.

### **Be Warned at the Beginning**

Discipleship releases God's word and his Spirit and that brings out the best and the worst in you. Discipleship brings earthly loss but great inner, eternal gain. On one occasion the disciples were rowing across a lake when a storm hit them. They were in the centre of God's will but they still got very wet and frightened! Mat 8.23-27.

### **4. Paul Also Made Disciples**

When he travelled he took a team with him and they learned by seeing what Paul did and by doing the same, Acts 20.4-5. When Paul was in Ephesus, that's Izmir in modern Turkey, he found some believers who were so ignorant they had never even heard of the Holy Spirit. So Paul taught them, prayed for them, and met them every day for over two years. They learned at the feet of the older man as apprentices, or disciples.

### **What Do You Think Happened?**

There was effective evangelism because in two years the whole province heard the word of the Lord. There were extraordinary miracles. The fear of God fell on the city.

People burned their magic books. God's Word spread and grew in power. Those ignorant disciples became the elders of the churches of Ephesus. Acts 19.1-21; 20.17, 18.

## **5. Addition or Multiplication?**

Churches usually grow by addition as one or two more people come and hear the gospel. But in growth by multiplication, many hear the Bible, respond to God's love and then cell church begins where they live. This can happen in your village by releasing the power of discipleship. It means remembering or writing down all that you learn and then organising yourself to regularly pass it on to a group of friends, who will then go and tell others. Paul gave his young disciple Timothy three steps:

- i) The things you have heard me say . .
- ii) Entrust them to other reliable men . .
- iii) Who will then go and teach others.

Choose your disciples. Meet together, maybe at home to tell them all that you have learned in this lesson and tell them what they can learn in the future by coming back. Then organise your friends to also pass on God's word to others, 2 Timothy 2.2; 2 Kings 7.9.

## **A House of Prayer for All Nations Pray for Turkey**

Operation World page 541

Turkey is the bridge between Europe and Asia

62,000,000 people, 99.8% Muslim, just 600 Turkish believers

This is 'Galatia' in the Bible in great need of your prayers.



## 6. A Mother Church

Winning a soul for Jesus is great, planting a new church is better

### **In Your Bible Read This**

Acts 20.17-37; Mark 1.9-45.

### **Here Is Your Memory Verse**

What he opens no one can shut, and what he shuts no one can open.

See, I have placed before you an open door that no one can shut, Revelation 3.7-8.

### **Afterwards Talk about This**

Where do you know that has no evangelical church. It may be a place or it may be a group of people who live near you. Do you think you could do something about this?

### **Something to Do before Next Time**

Go and find some people nearby, maybe from a different country richer or poorer than yours, who have no church. Ask them if they would be interested in having a new church opened specially for them so they have somewhere to pray and to find help for their spiritual and social needs.

### **Written Diploma Work**

Write an analysis in no more than two pages of the peoples in your district that have no church of their own.

**Meditate Word by Word on This Verse:** Matthew 16.18.

To win one soul is wonderful but as the population explodes, it is never enough. Planting new churches and linking them together in an apostolic, cared for network is a far better goal.

### **But Here Is What Some People Say ~**

"We don't want any more churches."

"One big church has more influence."

"We should support existing churches."

"Let the people come to our meetings."

As you can see there is not one valid Bible reason given. All these excuses show an inward looking defensive attitude which neither pleases the Lord, nor will ever they produce an attractive, purposeful church that people will want to be part of.

### **Why Plant New Churches?**

Is It to Combat the Needs in Society? No, that's probably an emotional reaction to the fact that people are visibly in greater spiritual and moral need with every year that passes. But the fact of the matter is that God does not automatically meet with need, otherwise the world would be a very different place.

### **He Meets with Faith**

If need and suffering really bring revival, then Europe after a century of savage wars ought to be the most spiritually open continent on earth. In fact, it is the darkest, and the most spiritually indifferent to the gospel. Church planting is a natural extension of the evangelism that is part of Christ's Great Commission.

To cover an area with new churches is a vision that makes room for the gifts of all of God's people from the youngest to the oldest, rather than relying upon guest evangelists. Everyone is able to do something to help reach their own age group and win them for Jesus. They like that!

Church planting is also very healthy because a church that lives for the people outside of itself has very little time for internal argument. And why wait? I heard about a church of just 17 people that is aiming to plant three more new churches in their city.

### **Aren't New Churches Usually Divisions in Disguise?**

Obviously rebellious, complaining people and those who want personal status by being at the front are never going form a healthy church. In fact they will pass on their discontent and probably fall out with each other causing the new 'church' to collapse. They should repent and get their motives right before the Lord, with his help.

### **Is the Urge to Expand Always Wrong?**

Who scattered the reluctant Jerusalem church when it preferred not to obey the Great Commission and evangelise?

Who separates light from darkness?

Who separated the Protestant church from Rome?

Who took the Methodists, Pentecostals and Charismatics out of the established church and prospered them?

The answer is said to be God himself!

Edward from Pakistan and his wife Kylykke from Finland are missionaries in England. Recently they opened a new church with some new Asian believers and some people from existing churches. Was that division? No, because nine ministers of the established churches all came to conduct the opening service and to publicly give their blessing and support. That was a healthy birth.

### **God Tells Us to Plant Churches**

Church is the Father's purpose, Ephesians 3.10.

Church is the promise of the Son, Matthew 16.18.

Church was an outcome of Holy Spirit's arrival at Pentecost, Acts 2.42-47.

Church planted by ordinary men and made strong by gifted men is the golden example of Antioch, Acts 11.19-26.

Church planting was one of Paul's goals, for example in Ephesus. Acts 13; 14; 19 to 20.17.

God has brought church planting to the top of his agenda today, for example by inspiring and blessing the internationally successful DAWN & SEAN church planting movements.

### **How Do You Plant New Churches?**

Here are some spiritual ingredients from the example of Jesus. The result seen in Mark 1.45 is that people 'just kept on coming,' brought about by these steps, ideal for a foundation in church planting ~

A welcome for Holy Spirit, and a yielding to being led by him, 9-12.

A necessity to overcome Satan, 13.  
A need to get the timing right, Mark 1.14a, 15.  
A priority put into preaching, 14.  
A team is more effective, 16-20.  
A proper use of spiritual gifts, Mark 1.23-42.  
A dedication to serious prayer, 35.  
A pioneer spirit that denies comfort, Mark 1.37-39.  
A love for people is very important, Mark 1.23, 30, 40.

### **Practically, What Do You Do?**

A big church can send 50 people to worship and evangelise in a new area, helping till the new baby grows. You can plant a special 'language' church amongst groups in your area like immigrants or refugees. Seeker-sensitive services are good to present the gospel to secular people in non-church ways with attractive music and drama on Sundays, whilst the believers can meet mid-week.

There are many books to inspire you, but always remember the theology of Mary. She simply said, " Do whatever he tells you." See also Rev 3.7-8.

### **A House of Prayer for All Nations Pray for Laos**

Operation World page 343

Nearly 5,000,000 poor Asian people

2% Christian, many Buddhist

Church suffered under communism.

## 7. A Cell Church

Friends of God, each other and the people around

### **In Your Bible Read This**

Acts 10.22-48.

### **Here Is Your Memory Verse**

They broke bread in their homes and ate together with glad and sincere hearts, praising God and enjoying the favour of all the people. And the Lord added to their number daily those who were being saved, Acts 2.46,47.

### **Afterwards Talk about This**

If persecution came to your district what would happen to your church?  
What can you do to safeguard the people?

### **Something to Do before Next Time**

Organise one friendly cell style meeting with some food and friendship in one of your homes. Invite the people from the street and see how many come. Tell them that someone will speak for five minutes to explain how he or she came to know Christ. See how many come!

### **Written Diploma Work**

Write a 2 page essay describing the long term effect upon the church when it became the official church in 321 AD and inherited all those temples and robes.

**Meditate Word by Word on This Verse:** 1 Corinthians 14.26.

An evangelist tells the story that his campaigns in an African city were so blessed that the only way he could handle the converts was to shout, "Christians in such and such a district raise your hands. New believers, if you live in this district, meet together next Sunday in the houses of these people." And he went on shouting out names and directing people. He said it was the only way of keeping such a big harvest safe. What he did was to organise what we call the Cell Church. What would you do if crowds suddenly decided to follow Jesus? Where would you find the money for new buildings?

### **1. The Church in Acts Was a Cell Church**

The church did not have any buildings until it became the official church of the Roman Empire in 321 AD. Then it took over all the pagan temples and priestly robes, and has had them ever since, Acts 2.46 tells us that the early church met together every day in Jewish temple courts in Jerusalem to worship God. They also broke bread in homes, and ate together with glad hearts, praising God and enjoying the favour of the people. The church was in the street with the people, not yet hidden away inside religious buildings.

### **Why Cell Churches Seem to Do So Well**

- 1) Cell church usually have 5 to 15 people. This means that everyone is known and genuinely missed if away.
- 2) Cell church means that every member has a role like music, organising, teaching, leading prayer, cooking, or looking after children. The joy of serving is not just in the hands of a few chosen 'professional' clergy or leaders.

- 3) Cell church means that people should never feel lonely in church as the community setting brings them into the bosom of the family of God.
- 4) Cell church is a natural setting for teaching with all the freedom and life of a small group.
- 5) Cell church meetings are a great place for people to practice their spiritual gifts in the non-threatening atmosphere of home with a friendly leader and the Christian family to encourage and help.
- 6) Cell church means that neighbours who would never go into a church building might discover Jesus where He loves to be, among people. With cell church the scope for different kinds of creative evangelism in the home is unlimited.
- 7) Cell church allows the gifted ministers to travel to help equip other believers.
- 8) In Cell church growth is fast and never limited by lack of money for buildings. When a group grows beyond say, 16 people, it multiplies into 2 homes or rented rooms, each with its own leader. They will soon grow to 15 each and multiply again.
- 9) Cell church means more prayer, because more people will pray in small groups, and they can meet anytime. This is better than the weekly prayer in one place which many never get to for work reasons.
- 10) Cell church means that sick or needy people can be prayed for quickly without having to wait for the pastor.

## **2. Cells, Congregations and Celebrations**

A cell church has no central building that it owns and pays for, or a big meeting every Sunday because the cells are the church. No central records are kept, so in persecution names cannot be found, buildings cannot be burned, congregations cannot be found and killed en masse as happened in Rwanda. The church is safer.

All the cells, leaders and people alike should come together from time to time in a rented location like a big hall or stadium, for a celebration, and all the cells in a zone could meet as a congregation say once or maybe twice a month. The oversight needs to meet with their cell leaders on a regular basis, and the oversight should visit each cell regularly.

## **3. What Do You Do in a Cell Church?**

The goal is to be friends of God through the Acts 2.42 model of being devoted to the word of God, prayer, breaking of bread and fellowship, then friends of each other, then focused on being friends with the people in the street so they discover that God's love is not a million miles away.

### **Remember to Embrace 4 W's**

Welcome - you to me, me to you.

Worship - us to God.

Word - God released to us, through the Bible, spiritual gifts, prayer and personal ministry to each other.

Witness - God through us to others.

#### **4. Starting a Cell Church**

It is very easy for missionaries to organise cell church simply by having the first meeting in a home and growing in cells. It is more difficult to change an existing traditional church structure because cell church empowers the people to care and evangelise and this can be quite upsetting for professional paid ministers. The change can be quite demanding upon settled and comfortable people as well, but if God directs the change it will be worth the effort.

#### **5. How to Change to Cell Church**

There needs to be adequate lead-in time, prayer, a plan, and agreement.  
Choose cell leaders and assistants for humility, servant heart and loyalty.  
Train them beforehand in pastoral skills, and how to run a small group.  
They need to know the extent of their authority and what to do in difficulty.  
Divide the district into zones, each one with a dedicated area leader.  
Divide each zone into cells, each with a chosen leader and people.  
Select a time to meet, make a start.  
Review progress frequently.

#### **6. The G12 Vision 2001**

This is the latest development of the Cell Church vision that is sweeping Latin America. The four principles are Win, Consolidate, Disciple and Release and the plan is that each cell gives birth to 12 more cells. For a full explanation of all that is required for G12 which should be incorporated into this lesson go to these internet pages:

The church of Pastor Cesar Castellanos in Colombia which has grown from 8 to 120,000 members and has a youth group of 30,000 through G12. Kensington Temple/London City Church which has adopted the vision for London and is seeing remarkable growth in a very secular environment.

#### **A House of Prayer for All Nations Pray for Italy**

Operation World page 316  
58,000,000 European people, declining Catholic stronghold  
31,000 towns with no evangelicals.

## 8. A Living Church

Is the Church the building or the people?

### **In Your Bible Read This**

1 Corinthians chapters 12 to 14.

### **Here Is Your Memory Verse**

I will build my church, and the gates of Hades will not overcome it.  
I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven; whatever you bind  
on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose  
on earth will be loosed in heaven, Matthew 16.18-19.

### **Afterwards Talk about This**

Next time you go to church why will you go, and what will you expect?

### **Something to Do before Next Time**

Next time you go to church be sure that you seek God for a gift to take to someone who will be there, and make sure they receive it before you go home.

### **Written Diploma Work**

Write a page respectfully suggesting changes that would bring about positive progress in church life.

**Meditate Word by Word on This Verse:** 2 Timothy 1.6-7.

### **1. Why Do You Go to Church?**

Some people go to church out of a sense of duty or because it is Sunday morning. For some it is a good place to find business or they like the feeling they get. Others go because their friends go and it is the centre of social life. People go to be entertained on Sundays or to be enlightened, or to hear great speakers. Some go to please their spouse, or to find a wife or husband and some even go to get away from their wife or husband. Hopefully some go to learn the Bible as well.

### **2. What Is the Church?**

Whether it is the Church universal which is the worldwide gathering of millions of believers or the local church round the corner, a 'church' is always the people and never the building. We are the Church, the 'House of the Lord.'

### **A New Community**

The Church is a radical alternative society that is supernaturally enabled by the Holy Spirit. A community that is united in faith, bears each others burdens, and offers disciplined living with close fellowship, accountability and action.

### **A People Focused on God**

Church means joy, prayer and worship to celebrate our Heavenly father's daily goodness. More grace is received through baptism, the Lord's Table and the presence of God.

### **Destined to Triumph**

Jesus promised to build his church and that the gates of hell would not prevail as the Church advances against them, Matthew 16.18. Think about these pictures too

from the Bible. The Church is the family of God, a building with Jesus as the Builder and the Cornerstone, a living body with Jesus as the head, a flock with Jesus as the shepherd, a bride with Jesus the bride-groom, a casket of jewels, branches of the vine, a temple with Jesus being the high priest, an army and as a powerhouse of prayer. Want to Know More? Use your concordance to find the Bible verses for these references to church.

### **3. What Happens at Church?**

#### **We Meet With Jesus**

Jesus is present even when just two or three are met together in his name, offering forgiveness, acceptance and eternal life, Matthew 18.20

#### **We Hear from Jesus**

Through his word and his Spirit.

#### **We Are Healed by Jesus**

Jesus, the same yesterday, today and forever is still our healer.

#### **We Worship God Together**

God dwells in the praises of his people.

#### **We Strengthen Each Other**

Paul teaches in 1 Corinthians 14.26 that when the church meets, everyone should come with a gift from God for someone else. Paul mentions five gifts here but there are many more that meet the needs of the people in church.

### **4. Let's Unwrap God's Gifts**

1 Corinthians chapters 12-14 explains God's gifts and shows us how to use the different gifts properly, 12.4.

#### **Communication Gifts**

Tongues, let you speak in languages that you have never learned.

Interpretation, to know what is said.

Prophecy, which should always be welcomed, reviewed and tested.

#### **Revelation Gifts**

Words of knowledge, from God's eternal store of information.

Word of wisdom, to know what to do.

Discernment of evil (not human) spirits.

#### **Power Gifts**

His faith, that moves mountains.

Healings are God's gifts for sick people.

Miracles, literally, deeds of power.

**Gifts That Make Leaders:** Ephesians 4.11 and 1 Cor 12.27-31.



**Gifts for All God's People:** Romans 12.6-8 and 1 Peter 4.8-11.

Prophesying, not being a Prophet, but bringing God's word to strengthen, comfort and encourage people, 14.3.

Serving, means happily helping others!

Teaching, but this does not mean you must have the gift of the Teacher.

Encouraging, like Barnabas, Acts 11.23.

Giving, being willing to share God's blessings with others, is a great gift.

Governing, is the elder's gift.

Mercy, is to help you to help the weak.

Administration is a vital gift that organises the church activities.

Other gifts include the intercessor, elder, deacon, singer, teacher of songs, door-keeper and priest. No wonder Paul says to stir up the gift in us, 2 Tim 1.6; 1 Tim 4.14. There are different things to do with the gifts and different ways of working with the same gift, but God is in them all. All are given by the Holy Spirit as he wishes. We neither choose our gifts, nor can we switch gifts on and off, rather we use them in love, 1 Cor 12.5-6 and all chapter 13.

## **5. Is There Any Ranking?**

The Bible says that apostles and prophets lead the way and then come teachers to keep us straight. After that all the gifts are important, so discover the gift that God has given you and develop it by serving others. Philip began as an administrator but became an evangelist and Paul began as a teacher and grew into an apostle, Ephesians 2.20, 1 Corinthians 12.28. If another brother or sister is more gifted than us in a certain area, we should bring people to them who we cannot help. Together we are God's team, the complete body of Jesus in today's world. See 1 Cor 12.12-27

## **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

### **Pray for American Native Indians**

Operation World page 566

2,000,000 people, 266 groups, Poverty, disease, unemployment

Small but growing response to Jesus.

## 9. The Spirit-Led Church

Being the friend of Holy Spirit

### **In Your Bible Read This**

John 14.15-26; chapter 15.26 - 16.15.

### **Here Is Your Memory Verse**

May the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the fellowship of the Holy Spirit be with you all, 2 Cor 13.13.

### **Afterwards Talk about This**

When you are witnessing or praying for a sick person, what difference will it make now you know that you do not go alone to minister to them?

### **Something to Do before Next Time**

Begin to relate to Holy Spirit as you would with any other dear friend. We should not pray to him but we can certainly talk with him and share our lives. Don't be surprised if he speaks back as he did in Acts 13.2, and Acts 16.6-10.

### **Written Diploma Work**

The Bible talks about Holy Spirit in picture language like a dove, water, oil, or breath. See if you can find a list of all the 13 titles.

**Meditate on This Passage:** Acts 16.6-10.

### **Do You Know What You Are Asking?**

At the end of our church services we often bless each other with the words of our memory verse, but have you ever thought what we are desiring for each other?

### **The Fellowship of the Holy Spirit**

The word fellowship is *koinonía*, which means partnership, or intimate friendship with Holy Spirit. Believers everywhere know the power, the gifts and the fruit of Holy Spirit, but how many of us know him as a close friend?

### **Who Is the Holy Spirit?**

Some people think that the Holy Spirit is just a kind of energy, power or lightning. But they could not be more mistaken.

### **The Holy Spirit Is a Person**

In fact he is a very important person, the Third Person in God's 'family tree,' the Trinity: Mat 28.19; 2 Cor 13.13. He is a spirit person, as much a person as you are but without the limitations of a body. We can pray daily: 'Holy Spirit, fill me with your power, guide me, give me wisdom and courage,' because he is a definite, specific person we can talk to and relate to.

### **Why Is This Important?**

It means you can relate to God easily. A man can never relate to a force, an energy or a mere inanimate influence, and not even to man's best friend, a dog. God wants us to have a personal relationship with him and, knowing that we can only relate to a person, he has given us Holy Spirit to be our personal friend, our helper and our comforter. For the disciples who had spent three years with Jesus,

Holy Spirit came and took the place of Jesus with them and in fact was even closer because he was inside each one. Because Holy Spirit is a Spirit person he was able to be with all the disciples, all the time, not limited to being in one place at a time as Jesus permitted himself to be. The same is true today. Holy Spirit, God himself is with all of us, always.

### **Is Holy Spirit a Real Person?**

Doctors say that a real person must have a mind, a will and emotions. That's the test we must put to the Holy Spirit.

### **Has Holy Spirit Got a Mind?**

Mind means intelligence, thought and reason. Yes, he has a sharp mind! See Romans 8.27 and 1 Cor 2.10-13.

### **Has Holy Spirit Got a Will?**

Will has to do with intention, choice, desire and determination. Yes, Holy Spirit has his own will and he agrees with the Father and Son, 1 Cor 12.11.

### **Has Holy Spirit Got Emotions?**

Has he feelings and passion? He loves and that is the most powerful emotion of all, and there is passion in his groans of intercession; Romans 15.30, 8.26,27.

### **Jesus Always Calls Him a Person**

In just one particular conversation Jesus calls Holy Spirit "him" many times, and "he" several times, John 16.7-15. Jesus also gives him a personal title, Counsellor, meaning the One who stands alongside you as a lawyer to defend you, John 14.15-17. Holy Spirit is the One who takes hold together with us against our weakness and infirmities, Romans 8.26.

### **Holy Spirit Has a Personal Ministry**

When you see what his job is you will be surprised, and he is doing it all well, all the time, everywhere ~

He works, 1 Cor 12.11; He searches, 1 Cor 2.10; He speaks, Acts 13.2; He testifies, John 15.26; He instructs, Neh 9.20; He convicts, John 16. 8-11; He prays, Romans 8.26; He leads, Matthew 4.1; He guides into truth, John 16.13; He glorifies Jesus, John 16.14; He brings new birth, John 3.5-6; He argues, Gen 6.3; He directs ministry, Acts 8.29; He sends messengers, Isaiah 48.16; He calls men to ministry, Acts 20.28; He gives gifts, 1 Cor 12.7-11.

### **He Also Has Personal Feelings**

He can be grieved, insulted, lied to, tested, blasphemed, resisted and extinguished. See Ephesians 4.30, Isaiah 63.10, Hebrews 10.29, Acts 5.3, Mat 12.31, Acts 7.51; 5.9, 1 Thess 5.19.

### **What Does This Mean to Me?**

We can grow into deep friendship with a companion or with a marriage partner, so how much more can we surely build an intimate two-way friendship with a totally trustworthy Divine person and friend who loves me, lives in me, speaks to me and wants to work with me and through me.

- He is 'Holy' Spirit and his holiness can saturate my inner desires and empower me to be holy, 1 Peter 1.15.
- I am never alone, 2 Cor 13.13.
- He has all the gifts of God to share with me as I face the needs of each day, Isaiah 11.2-4, Luke 4.18.
- As a witness for Jesus I never have to strive to do God's work in convicting others of their sin, lack of righteousness and imminent judgement. Only the Spirit of God can do the work of God. I can do my part, and relax allowing Holy Spirit to do his own divine work, John 16.8. Our job is to minister the Spirit, 2 Cor 3.6.
- At church we can yield to the Holy Spirit and risk allowing him to direct our worship, prayers, future plans and our ministry to each other.
- Acts 2.1-4 tells us how God sent Holy Spirit just as Joel prophesied, and Jesus promised in John 14.16. You no longer have to wait for him, just ask him to come and fill your life, and make him welcome.

## **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

### **Pray for Cuba**

Operation World page 187

10,000,000 Caribbean people

Repression, rationing and lack

Frequent persecution of 3% believers

Widespread occult spiritism.

## 10. A Militant Church

He was cast down to the earth, now cast him out of the church!

**In Your Bible Read This:** Revelation 12.7-12; Daniel 10.

### **Here Is Your Memory Verse**

They overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; they did not love their lives so much as to shrink from death, Revelation 12.11.

### **Afterwards Talk about This**

Look at the characteristics of the thief and tell each other how you have seen each of these in life and society. Finish by thanking God that he has delivered you.

### **Something to Do before Next Time**

Organise a special time of prayer with experienced pastors and prayer warriors and asking for the help of the Holy Spirit; to receive ministry that will ensure that you are free from the grip of 'Poneria'.

### **Written Diploma Work**

Write a page to identify what is the dominating territorial spirit over your city, and describe his manifestation in the life of the population.

**Meditate Word by Word on This Verse:** Colossians 1.13.

## **Two Kingdoms and Two Plans**

The Bible clearly teaches the existence of two kingdoms and two rulers. The kingdom of God is the realm of God's authority and government, and it's entire nature is good. The other kingdom is ruled by Satan and his forces of darkness whose nature is uncompromisingly evil. God's kingdom is a place of blessing as seen, for example, in Jeremiah 29.10-14:

I will come to you to fulfil my gracious promise, verse 10.

I have plans to prosper you and not to harm you, verse 11.

My plans will give you a hope and a future, verse 11.

I will listen to you, be found by you.

I will bring you back from captivity, verses 12 and 14.

But the thief only comes to steal, kill and destroy, Luke 11.18. Satan's kingdom is:

A kingdom of doubt, unbelief, confusion, despair, depression, rejection; diversion, temptation, enticing and defiling; deception, lying, accusing and robbery; dominance, control, rebellion, false worship, occult and enslaving; destruction, murder, devouring, torment, fear and division. All these are Bible descriptions.

### **The Invisible Opposition**

It is the job of the Church having been rescued, Colossians 1.13,14, to then submit to God, and resist the devil through militant, intelligent spiritual warfare.

### **War With a Warning**

This is better done by the church, or by groups of dedicated intercessors than by individual believers, James 4.7; Romans 12.21; 1 Peter 5.9. This subject and this lesson is full of scholarly controversy and more than a little speculation, but we

will make an attempt from Ephesians 6.12 to identify three levels of enemy forces and suggest some appropriate responses.

World rulers in a general, universal sense.

Territorial spirits—the spiritual powers behind nations.

Hosts of spiritual powers assigned personally against groups and individuals.

Well known scholar Dr. Peter Wagner, discerns ground level evil—typically what was happening in Samaria, Acts 8.7; occult level evil—typically Simon the Sorcerer, or Elymas, Acts 8.9; 13.6, and strategic level evil—such as Artemis of Ephesus, the divine majesty, Acts 19.27.

### **Overcoming Invisible World Rulers**

The word is Kosmokrator, a world lord (Vines) or powers of this dark age (NIV). A world lord grips whole populations in huge spiritual deceit. 'Kosmokrators' may promote the 'anti-Christ' spirit of Islam, or materialism, Hinduism, Buddhism and New Age. The chief world ruler is Satan himself, the strong man of Luke 11.21, and he is the model for all the lower ranks.

### **Decisions Are Spiritual Warfare**

In Matthew 4.1-11, Jesus overcame Satan by the spiritual warfare of uncompromising decisions. He refused the temptations to use his power to bless himself, and chose self-denial and sacrifice, 3,4. He refused presumption mixed with human/satanic wisdom, and chose to act in a way that would bring honour to his Father, 5-7. He refused to take a short-cut past the Cross of Calvary and chose the will of God including suffering, to redeem others, 8-10. The devil went away and was finally defeated at the Cross by the same weaponry of uncompromising decisions.

### **Overcoming Arche and Exousia**

These are the rulers and authorities of Ephesians 6.12 (NIV). They are the controlling prince-ipalities, powers and rulers over nations, regions and cities. For example the unclean 'spirit' of Amsterdam. Japan's 'principality' promotes worship of the sun. One of San Francisco's spirits is homosexuality. Spain has an age old 'spirit' of religion, confusion and division.

In Africa the 'spirit' of witchcraft is linked with a 'spirit' of grinding poverty. Job 38.7; Rev 12.7-9,4; Gen 1-7; 6,1-6; 11.1-9; 10.5; Deut 32.8; Psalm 82; Daniel 10.13, 20.

Daniel 10 gives us considerable revelation about the fight with principalities and powers and how constant prayer brings the necessary revelation and angelic help.

### **Overcoming the Evil Against You**

Jesus resisted evil in society and he also often cast unclean spirits out of

individuals with unreasonable behaviour. The Bible word is 'Poneria,' the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly realms (NIV). Paul in Ephesians 6.10-14 also tells us a sure way to gaining and keeping our victory:

Be strong in the Lord and in his mighty power.

Actually wear God's armour, for example actually speak truth which defends you and offends the devil.

Resist the devil.

Pray in the Holy Spirit

Prayer in the name and authority of Jesus will break all 'Poneria' evil power, but the battle will be shorter and easier if the oppressed person will do the following:

Recognise that the cause is spiritual.

Repent of sins, turning away from them with God's help, and choosing to follow Jesus as Saviour and Lord.

Receive forgiveness in Jesus' name and forgive everyone that has sinned, abused and hurt you in Jesus name.

Renounce Satan and all of his works.

Then remind Satan of Christ's blood and his defeat by Jesus on the Cross.

Then you rebuke every evil spirit, command every demon to go and every curse be broken in Jesus name.

Lay hands on the person to refill their life with the Holy Spirit. Ask them to praise Jesus, and live in the Spirit and God's word.

## **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

### **Pray for Ireland**

Operation World page 309

4,000,000 Celtic people, 92% Catholic, Protestants in decline

Major missionary sending nation.

# 11. An Apostolic Church

**Apostles like good fishermen know how to keep the nets in good shape**

**In Your Bible Read This:** 2 Corinthians 10 & 11.

## **Here Is Your Memory Verse**

You are no longer foreigners and aliens, but fellow-citizens with God's people and members of God's household, built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, with Christ Jesus himself as the chief cornerstone, Ephesians 2.19-20.

## **Afterwards Talk about This**

Can the churches of today ever be restored to the New Testament pattern of apostolic ministry?

## **Something to Do before Next Time**

Be apostolic, go as a team to somewhere, like a village, school or prison that the gospel has not penetrated, and present God's plan of salvation.

## **Written Diploma Work**

Discover how other churches and denominations are governed today and write the examples and Bible basis.

**Meditate Word by Word on This Verse:** 1 Thessalonians 1.7-8.

Throughout the New Testament we find apostles mentioned around 80 times, so in the early church they were obviously key people, in fact ~

Apostles are 'first' in the Church, 1 Corinthians 12.28

The Church is built on the foundation of the apostles and the prophets, Eph. 2.20.

Apostles and prophets have special revelation and insight from God,

Eph.3.5, Jude 17.

Churches should have their own apostles, 2 Peter 3.2.

But are apostles for today or were they there at the beginning to establish the Christian movement? If they are for today, who are they and what do they do?

## **What Do We Do?**

Today we are often led by gifted administrators or pastors but if apostles are still God's 'first' in the Church and one of its foundations, what should we do?

## **What Is an Apostle?**

The word means a messenger, empowered to do a mission from God. It is not a rank, but a calling, a gifting and a function in the Church like any other.

## **Apostles in the New Testament**

Jesus, above all, Hebrews 3.1.

The 12 original apostles of the Lamb, Mark 3.14-16, Acts 1.26; Rev 21.14

The gift of the apostle, Ephesians 4.11; people like Paul, James, Barnabas, Timothy, Silas, Andronicus and Junias.

The Bible does not say they were just for the first century. The fact that Christ has



given the apostles to the Church to do a job that is far from complete, Ephesians 4.12-14, is evidence enough that apostles are still urgently needed today, as are all the other more familiar Ephesians 4.11 gifts.

### **What Does an Apostle Do?**

Not every apostle does everything found in the New Testament but the apostolic function includes ~

Advancing the gospel, for example Paul's many journey's, and Peter's visit to the uncharted territory of a Gentile's house and family, Acts 10.

Reaching the unreached peoples, Romans 15.20.

Causing new evangelism to take place, Acts 19.10.

Causing new churches to be planted, like Paul did all over Southern Europe.

Being a wise master builder, knowing what to do, 1 Cor. 3.10, 5.3; 6.4; 7.1, 8.1.

### **Apostles Lay Firm Foundations of Christ, 1 Cor 3.11**

Of life in the Spirit, Acts 19.1, 8.14-17.

Of obedience to God, Roman 1.5.

Of sound teaching, Eph 3, 2-21.

Of good leaders, Acts 14.23, Titus 1.5.

Being a father and a mother to the infant churches, encouraging through letters and visits, but never dominating, 2 Corinthians 11.28; 1 Thess 2.7,11.

Challenging unhelpful traditions, as Paul resisted even Peter, Gal 2.11-14.

Travelling to unite the Body as Paul did linking Jerusalem, Antioch and the new churches by his relationship.

Demonstrating long term friendships and loyalties, working through relationships not structures and rankings, 1 Thess 1 5-7, 2.8; Phil 1.8, 4.10, 14-15; Acts 20.31, 18.11.

### **How Do You Know Who Is an Apostle?**

Apostles are called by God, and know it, and so do the people. They may acknowledge their calling, but they have no need to advertise their position as a ranking, which it is not, rather a place of high service. See Paul's greetings that open most of his letters, and also see that apostles ~

- Are recognised by other church leaders, Acts 15.2, 4.
- Function and show the evidence of their calling not through a forceful, controlling personality but through the continual manifestation of the power of the Spirit, 2 Cor 11.6-13.
- Have people as living proof of their ministry, 2 Cor 3.2-3.
- Are anointed with power for ministry, 2 Cor 12.12.
- Have proven God for themselves in a history of perseverance through hardship and opposition, 2 Cor 12.7-10; 1 Cor 4.9-13.

### **Apostles Also Need a Home**

Apostles in the New Testament are always seen at work in a missions team or with church elders in their home apostolic base. See Acts 15 and lesson 12.

## **What Is an Apostolic Base?**

It is a model church, where apostles, teams and people gather together for Jesus and for each other. It is a launching pad and a resource centre of men money and materials for missions. It is a place of fellowship, renewal, accountability and support for apostolic people but never a pyramid ministry commanded by one 'super-apostle'.

Only when Paul's team was away from their base at Antioch did they support and govern themselves, Acts 14.26-28.

## **Apostolic Bases in the Bible**

Jerusalem, Antioch, Ephesus and Thessalonica were much more than local churches. Typically they had ministry in Holy Spirit activity, prayer, evangelism, prophecy, doctrinal conferences and worship. There was plurality of leaders, live church and fellowship. They handled legal challenges, persecutions, strategy and sent apostolic teams and help to the Jewish world, on into Samaria and out to the nations

It is important that apostles learn at home and take the lessons away to others. An apostolic base should pass any examination and is somewhere for the team to point to, to invite people to learn from, and to be proud of.

## **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

### **Pray for Uzbekistan**

Operation World page 570

24,000,000 in many ethnic groups

68% Muslim, 4% Orthodox

Islamic capital of Central Asia

Long history, recent independence.

## 12. A People's Church

The winning power of working together

### **In Your Bible Read This**

Acts chapter 22.

### **Here Is Your Memory Verse**

But you are a chosen people, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people belonging to God, that you may declare the praises of him who called you out of darkness into his wonderful light, 1 Peter 2.9.

### **Afterwards Talk about This**

In what practical ways could you all as a royal priesthood offer the costly spiritual sacrifices that we have found in the Bible in this lesson?

### **Something to Do before Next Time**

Ask the Lord to direct you into a situation between now and next time where you can do something that Jesus did. Then when it happens, remember this lesson, make no excuses but step out in faith and in his mighty name.

### **Written Diploma Work**

Write down an explanation of what Jesus asked when he went to the Father to make it possible for you minister in the same way that he did, John 14.12.

### **Meditate Word by Word on This Verse**

John 14.12.

### **Who Are You, Lord?**

This was the first question on Saul's lips when he unexpectedly walked into God's glory as he was travelling to Damascus, Acts 22.8-10. As soon as Saul, later to be called Paul, understood that he was in the presence of the risen Lord Jesus, he asked a second question ~

### **What Shall I Do?**

That same question is still upon the lips of many believers today who want to serve the Lord rather than follow worldly ambitions. Sadly, not everyone finds a way of expressing their faith because in some churches everything is done by the professional clergy or the paid leaders, leaving the people little to do except attend platform-led Sunday meetings and pay tithes and offerings without explanation of where it all goes. Instead of being mobilised the church is all too often paralysed. On the other hand, many pastors complain that there is no one to help them but fail to see the provision of God before them.

### **The Missions Force Is in the Pews**

The missions force may well be in the pews but an army that does not march never conquers. In the history of the Church there are two clear peaks of amazing growth. You can find them in the first century and in the sixteenth century, in what is called the Reformation.

At those times many of God's people not just the leaders were especially motivated and mobilised and went far and wide telling the good news even under fiery persecution. The army of God marched on in power and the world was shaken.

At some other times in history the clergy even refused to allow the people to read the Scriptures let alone express their gifts and faith. Even today God's very capable people can feel deeply frustrated if they are kept as onlookers, uncertain as how they might serve God as the sermons they frequently hear tell them to. History also teaches us that if that frustration boils over, or if an alternative presents itself, then an established church can quickly suffer loss. However the Bible teaches us about a better way altogether.

### **Every Member a Minister**

The apostle Peter writes, "You also...like living stones are being built into a spiritual house to be a holy priesthood, offering spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God." 1 Peter 2.5; and see 9, too. The New Testament standard is the priesthood of all believers, not a professional priesthood and that unbiblical word - laity. And have you ever seen what Jesus said that believers can do, in Mark 16.16-18?

### **Does This Mean that We Should Not Have Any Church Leaders?**

No, not at all. The Bible is very clear that God places leaders in the church, Ephesians 4.11,12, but their chief responsibility is to prepare and release the whole church into the 'priesthood' of service that God has planned in advance for each believer, Ephesians 2.10.

### **What then Does a Priest Do?**

He reflects the holiness of both God and of his High Priest, Jesus, 1 Peter 1.15; Hebrews 7.26; 10.10

He intercedes before God for man.

He represents God before man.

Yes, of course that is the job of the clergy, but you can, and should still do, all of these things every day, being a priest to the people just where they are.

### **What Else Can We Do as Priests?**

We can and should offer 'spiritual sacrifices', 1 Peter 2.5.

The Bible says that they are -

Sacrifices of praise to God, Hebrews 13.15.

Sacrifices of money or material goods, Philippians 4.18; Hebrews 13.16.

Sacrifice of our body offered to God, Romans 12.1.

Sacrifices of doing good, Hebrews 13.16, Acts 10.38.

A well loved missionary was disappointed because he did not see many people healed or delivered when he prayed for them. When he prayed about this the Lord pointed out Acts 10.38 to him and suggested that if he did the first part first as Jesus did - that is going about doing good, then the second part about healing all the oppressed of the devil would follow. Sure enough when he gave himself to do simple acts of kindness then the Lord fulfilled his word with miracles.

## **Everyone Can at Least Do Good**

Jesus did countless acts of kindness and Paul told Titus to tell the people to learn to devote themselves to doing what is good, Titus 3.8,14. See also Eph 6.8; 2.10, 4.12; Matthew 5.16 and James 2.14-26.

## **Do You Have Faith in Jesus?**

Then read what Jesus said in John 14.12. Jesus taught that whatever he did is exactly what anyone of us who has faith in him can do today, in his name.

## **What Did Jesus Do?**

Jesus spoke the truth and did ~  
Twenty-three miracles of healing,  
Three times he raised the dead,  
Twice he fed thousands of people,  
He commanded nature,  
He paid taxes miraculously,  
Twice he provided catches of fish for food and for sale and storage,  
He provided wine for celebration.

A wise church leader will help himself and bring great blessing and satisfaction to his people by making sure that every man and woman is trained to be like Jesus and then released under supervision to be a 'minister' either at home or a missionary further away. If he will do so then the whole army of God will surely march on in love and conquer all before, and the pastor will no longer have to do everything himself.

## **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

### **Pray for Thailand**

Operation World page 530

60,000,000 people in Asia, Much corruption, immorality, drugs

93% Buddhist, only 1% Christians.

## 13. A Missionary Church

With Jesus in their lives people faraway will have hope, dignity and purpose

### **In Your Bible Read This**

Acts 11.19-30; Acts 20.1-6.

### **Here Is Your Memory Verse**

While they were worshipping the Lord and fasting, the Holy Spirit said, "Set apart for me Barnabas and Saul for the work to which I have called them to, Acts 13.2.

### **Afterwards Talk about This**

If you have a vision from God, less people will perish.  
What vision for the lost is there among you?

### **Something to Do before Next Time**

Form a team appoint a leader, and quickly organise for yourselves an event which will make use of the all the gifts and talents among you. Pray, plan and go out and do it.

### **Written Diploma Work**

Imagine yourself to be a pastor with a church of 80 people and you want to see world ministry beginning. Write your goals in a detailed paragraph for each one.

### **Meditate Word by Word on This Verse**

Acts 8.4-8.

Missionary enterprise is best born in the local church, supported by an envisioned congregation and plants new churches wherever it goes. Your local church can be a world changing church with a world class ministry, and here is how.

### **What Is the Church?**

Timothy Chen is the pastor in lesson 1 who taught 15 men every 2 months and together they saw over 100,000 new believers. He says that his churches in China are, "reservoirs of people in preparation for the Great Commission."

### **What Do You Need to Do to Launch the Church into World Ministry?**

#### **A Church Needs Proverbs 29.18 Vision**

because without a vision the people perish. Above all the senior leader needs to pick up God's heart for a world of different people, and go see for himself, every year. What impresses him or her will impact the whole church.

#### **You Need Leadership and Ownership**

Recognise those who God is raising up for world ministry in prayer, giving or going. Give them responsibility and release them from all local work. That's what "sent away" means in Acts 13.1-3.

#### **You Need Wisdom for World Ministry**

Pray like Paul in Col 1.9 for ongoing 'sunesis' which means the ability to put pieces together like a puzzle with Godly understanding and knowledge.

### **Partnership Is Wisdom**

Involving the whole body on one hand, and working in partnership with other churches and missions is good 'sunesis,' because in unity the blessing is commanded. No one church can change the world or even an unreached people by itself.

### **You Need to Set Goals with Dates**

Goals release energy and set direction. If you aim at nothing you will hit it every time, and decisions without dates are surely delayed. You need goals for ~

- 1) Prayer cover for missions, say a special hour or so once a week.
- 2) Pastoral contact and care for vulnerable frontline missions workers.
- 3) Awareness training for the church, say an information slot every Sunday.
- 4) Giving and the creating of funds, with definite targets. The faith offering has proven very effective. This is where each member pledges a certain gift for missions to be paid over the following year as God provides in answer to their prayers, over and above their normal income. Business and missions have always been two peas in the same pod.
- 5) Short-term mission trips, for visiting other cultures each year.
- 6) Missionary sending, say at least a tithe, 1% of the church might go.

### **You Need a Spirit-Led Strategy**

In 1 Cor 3.10, Paul said he is a master builder, a "sophos architekton," that is a wise architect or planner who gets wisdom from God through the Word and the Spirit. What was that wisdom?

### **Paul's Strategy for Mission**

Paul's missionary strategy was to go down the main roads to the main idolatrous cities, discover where and amongst which people group God was moving and work with them till they were saved, and mature and ministering themselves. His model foundation for missions had only two major parts ~

### **World Minded Mother Churches**

In the Bible the only differences we see between churches are geographical ones like the churches of Jerusalem, Antioch, Philippi and Ephesus, who gave birth to and supported local and missions activities to spread the gospel. Antioch was Paul's mother church. He was sent out from there and he returned there for much of his missionary career.

### **Apostolic Teams**

"Apostolic," means sent by God not necessarily led by an apostle as even Paul was not recognised as such at this time. When God called him to go on his mission he formed a small apostolic team of three with its own clear strategy for the unreached, Acts 13.1. This was his practice from then on, and in Acts 20.4 men from different churches are working together in his mission.

## **Twins of Church and Mission**

The church was the church, and the mission was the mission, right from the beginning. The missionary team had the authority of a local church, in fact they were a travelling church. Once away Paul was very much on his own, supported by, but not controlled, by Antioch, Jerusalem or Philippi. The team had to be economically self-sufficient. Once on the road, they were self governing, self funding, and self propagating as they in turn formed new churches, schools and mission teams.

One goal, two approaches.

## **Suggested Steps as God Guides**

- 1) A team goes, sees, spies and returns.
- 2) The team prays a lot, then goes again, worships on site, talks to people, learns about them, and returns.
- 3) The team now goes and stays. First of all the members learn the local ways and slide into to the new culture, adapting their message so locals understand. They begin to witness and win the new believers who they form into a church.
- 4) The team disciples the new believers and as soon as possible appoints local elders. Then the church sends a team of locals to the next village and so the new church is a missionary church from day one.
- 5) The last step is to hand over the new church to the local people and for the original team to go to the next place.

This study continues in the next lesson

See also lesson 64 The Harvest Church

## **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

### **Pray for Pakistan**

Operation World page 432

Nearly 145,000,000 Asian people, 97% Muslim, fundamentalist bias

Huge social, economic problems. Persecution of 2-3% Christians

Many unreached peoples.



# 14. A Sending Church

If you can't go yourself, send someone else in your place

## In Your Bible Read This

Philippians 4.14-20.

## Here Is Your Memory Verse

Jesus said, "Peace be with you! As the Father has sent me, I am sending you. And with that he breathed on them and said, "Receive the Holy Spirit."

## Afterwards Talk about This

If you cannot go yourself for good and valid reasons, when will you begin to you send someone in your place and what will you do personally in the sending plan.

## Something to Do before Next Time

Discover the postal or e-mail addresses of at least three people on the mission field and write a letter of encouragement to them. Don't put it off till later, a word now may save their ministry.

## Written Diploma Work

Write a leaflet, maybe three columns on two sides of paper, to explain what it means to properly send men and women into mission. Make sure it has a request for church members to respond saying what they would like to do. With permission distribute the leaflet in the church and churches, and see if the Lord will raise up a sending committee.

**Meditate Word by Word on This Verse:** John 1.6.

## 1. Called to be Fishers of Men

Please read Mark 1.14-18 to summarise the passage Jesus said and is still saying that: The time has come, and - the Kingdom is near.

In God's calendar and according to His clock, now is always the time of God's salvation, and today is always the day of His salvation, 2 Corinthians 6.2. Jesus said, "Repent, believe and follow me, and I will make you fishers of men." Simon and Andrew responded by leaving their nets which were their means of making a living, and they followed Jesus, choosing to believe Him and become dependent upon Him and His word to them.

## 2. In the Kingdom Our Job Is to Be Fishers of Men

One fisherman with one rod and line can catch a fish from time to time.

However, let us learn from the methods of the world, who can be wiser than God's people, Luke 16.8.

When fishermen get together and work as a team on a fishing boat, they catch many fish.

When fishing boats of different companies get together and work in partnership, they spread their nets over maybe 50 square kilometres. When they pull in those nets they leave the ocean emptied of fish, and reap the great reward of working together. Jesus illustrated this in Luke 5.4-7.

### **3. Putting Out into Deep Waters, Because Jesus Says So**

Please read Romans 10.9-14. In verses 9-13, we see how men and women can be saved from sin, from self, from Satan and from a lost eternity, and saved for Christ's Kingdom, for blessing, for hope in this life and for a certain future with the Lord in eternity after this life. This is the wonderful good news of the gospel. However, in verse 14 the scripture then divides the whole human race into precisely three parts:

#### **a. "They" who need to call on the name of the Lord**

Meaning all the people called 'they' who need to call on the Lord who saves and richly blesses all who reach out to Him.

##### **Who are they?**

See Matthew 24.14 and 28.19 for an idea, and review lessons 17 and 18 to revise your learning about unreached people groups, although of course 'they' may live next door to your home or church.

#### **b. Those who are called to go**

Meaning the brothers and sisters in church who are called by God to "leave their country, their people and their father's household and go to the land that the Lord shows them," Genesis 12.1.

Those who are called to go 'they' (or them), who need to call on the Lord.

##### **What will they do?**

"How can they hear without someone preaching to them?"

##### **You think you can't preach?**

Remember Moses, Exodus 4.10-17.

Remember Isaiah, Isaiah 59.21.

Remember young Jeremiah, Jeremiah 1.9.

Remember young Amos, Amos 7.14,15.

Remember young Esther, Esther 4.14-16.

Remember Peter who denied Jesus before he was filled with the Holy Spirit, but afterwards see his boldness, Acts 2.14 onwards.

##### **You can't speak the language?**

Remember St. Augustine's command when dismissing his workers to go into ancient Europe with the gospel, "Go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature, and if you have to - speak as well!" Augustine understood that it is often more effective to preach the gospel with our lives laid down in humble, sacrificial service of others for no reward, before we ever need to speak. We ourselves may be the only 'Living' Bible that some people ever see.

#### **c. Those who are called to send**

If you do not need to call on the name of the Lord for your salvation, and if you do not feel called to go, then you are called to send.

We send those who are called to go to 'they who need to call,' that is to the unreached peoples of the world.

In the military and especially in the air force, it is a fact that for every pilot flying in the front line battle, another 400 men and women are needed in the background to supply him with everything from food, to training, accommodation, communications and ammunition.

Sending is a vital call and not at all second-class or a secondary occupation. Those who are called to go can barely live and function without a sending structure, and conversely those that have a sending structure behind them are able to function effectively and efficiently and for a long time.

### **A true story of two girls**

Donna received the call of God to mission in her late teenage years. She shared this with her local church who advised her, prayed for her and did all they could for her through years of Bible training, short-term missions experiences and the learning of valuable medical skills. When she was finally sent she left with a team of prayers, givers and pastors behind her.

Ann responded to the call of God in a church which showed little interest in her faith and vision. When she went for training no mention was made, no prayer was prayed, no goodbye and God bless you was given, and no support was offered, except what might be given by people now and again. As she matured and won victories of faith, only God and her close colleagues on the field saw and applauded.

One girl was sent and one 'went.' One girl went through years of hard preparation with lots of hugs and care, and one girl went through years of hard preparation with agonies, loneliness, insufficiency, poverty and frequent despair. By the grace of God both girls have become superb missionaries and can look forward to a lifetime of being a blessing. Donna serves in East Africa and Ann's heart is for war-torn Eastern Europe.

Which girl was loved and which girl suffered, and why was that?

### **4. What Does It Mean to Be a Sending Church?**

When God calls people to go from your church, let's remember that sending into mission means much more than a goodbye service and a prayer. Neal Pirolo in his excellent book, "Serving as Senders" (ISBN 1-85078-199-0) teaches that a sending church will give this kind of encouragement:

**Moral Support** - positive encouragement for people to leave career, money-making, family and security to follow if Christ is calling.

**Practical Support** - the help that is needed to get men and women on their way, renting their home, overseeing their affairs and family left behind, packing their belongings and a thousand other ways too.

**Financial Support** - to keep and equip them on the field not in poverty and just enough, but with an adequate income to do the job.

**Prayer Support** - organised intercession to protect and bless them in life and work, not just a routine mention of them in the Sunday service.

**Communications Support** - regular letters, e-mails and parcels are vital to keep the missionary family in the church family as extensions of home, not amputations from home.

**Re-entry Support** - is very necessary to help missionaries re-adjust to home life on their breaks and when they finally return. It is a fact that coming home can cause far more culture-shock and stress than going!

### **5. Finally, let's overhear a conversation from Isaiah 6.1-8**

Young Isaiah found himself in the Spirit, entering into the worship of heaven and facing the holiness of the Lord Almighty. In such a presence he understood his own sinfulness and felt lost. Only after an angel had touched him could he recover, and then he overheard the conversation between Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

**"Whom shall I send, Who will go for us?"**

We can imagine young Isaiah knocking on the door and saying, "Excuse me, Sir, I am sorry but I could not help but overhear what you were asking."

**"Here am I, send me."**

This was the voice and the words of young Isaiah 2,760 years ago, but if we listen carefully we will hear the same voice today, only this time it is the voice not of young Isaiah but of young Africa, young India and young South America. They have the same call, they offer the same response, they have the same hope - Send Me!

God said to young Isaiah - Go, and made it possible for him. Today God works through the Body of Christ—the Church, whose responsibility it is to recognise those who are called to go, and to send them. Oswald Smith, renowned author of *A Passion for Souls* and the pastor of People's Church in Toronto, which years ago sent hundreds of people into world mission said,

"If you can't go yourself, for God's sake send someone else in your place."

They did and went into the history books of the 20th century.

The truth is that a local church is not limited to sending its own members into mission to those who need to call upon the Lord. It can adopt a missionary from another church and work in partnership with them as do the fishermen in the boats. It can adopt a missionary from Africa, from Asia or from Latin America and work together in partnership. One small local village church, Riverside in England:

- Sent Philippe in Burkina Faso - and thousands heard the gospel.
- Sent John in India - and a new unreached tribe was discovered.
- Sent Samuel in India - and now Jesus is preached in the jungles.

Jesus said and still says, "The time has come, the Kingdom is near. Repent, believe, follow me - and I will make you fishers of men." Will we allow Him to do so by sending men and women to go and preach to those they who need to call upon the Lord?

### **To Close Pray for The World's Most Unreached Peoples**

Pray that they will hear, believe and call upon the name of the Lord.

Pray that men and women will sacrificially go to them with love of God and with words.

Pray that churches will rise to the sacrificial challenge of sending them properly.

# 15. A World Changing Church

Is your temple a house of prayer or a den of robbers?

**In Your Bible Read This:** Mark 11.12-17; Isaiah chapter 56.

## **Here Is Your Memory Verse**

My house will be called a house of prayer for all nations,  
but you have made it a den of robbers, Mark 11.17.

## **Afterwards Talk about This**

Discuss for a while all the things that would ever stop you from making regular intercession on behalf of the nations? Are there any robbers attacking your prayer life? Who are they and what can you do about them?

## **Something to Do before Next Time**

Make a list of nations and peoples whom you will commit yourself to pray for one at a time, at a regular time each day. See the map of unreached peoples on page 140. What can you discover about these places? A school geography book may help, or the newspaper or the TV news.

## **Written Diploma Work**

Draw or copy by hand a world map. Write or underline the names of major countries and as many small ones as you can.

**Meditate on This Passage:** Habbakuk 2.14.

Did you know that one day Jesus was provoked to righteous anger? It happened when he found God's house being used as a market place rather than as a centre of blessing for the nations.

## **A Welcoming Home for All Nations**

Back in Old Testament days, God wanted his house, the temple in Jerusalem, to be a place where people from all nations could come and pray to him with joy. His people, the Jews, as well as the foreigner and even the socially excluded were to be welcome.

When Isaiah said 'all nations' it would have been quite a shock for the Jews as they jealously kept everyone else out of the Temple. But God's heart was bigger than theirs, as big as the whole world! See Isaiah 56.6-8.

The Church today exists in every country on the earth. Worship from earth is becoming like the worship in heaven where people from every nation, tribe and language already sing to Jesus before the throne of God, Revelation 7.9-10.

## **From All Nations to All Nations**

Jesus said that God's house was to be a house of prayer for, that is on behalf of, all nations. So people from all nations can still enter with joy and pray for people of all nations to be blessed, Mark 11.17.

## **Ethnos Is the Key Word**

In the language of the Bible the word for nations is 'ethnos' which means not political nations but groups of people who have a common bond like language or

culture. This focuses our prayers on even the smallest tribe. In most nations you will find many ethnos. For example a Burkina Faso passport may actually cover a Mossi, or a Lobi, or a Gurunsi, a Fulani, all 'ethnos,' within the one geographical and political nation which was artificially formed by colonial powers last century.

### **My God, and God of All the Earth**

God is personal to me and to you but don't forget that he so loved the world. Consider too that God sent his Son to save the world of people, John 3.16,17. Christ came in to the world, John 1.9. The field is the world, Matthew 13.38.

### **Are Nations In the Bible?**

Yes, around 580 times, so we understand that God often considers the nations. See Genesis 12.3, Romans 4,17-18, Gal 3.8. Nations are a spiritual battleground, Ephesians 6.12. Our job is to go and make disciples in all the nations and that job will be finished, Matthew 28.19, Revelation 5.9; 7.9-10. World evangelism is the key to the date of Christ's return, and he will then bring justice to the nations, Mat 24.14,12.18. Nations will always retain their identity, and ultimately there is much needed healing for the nations. Rev 22.2, 21.24.

### **Where Is the Temple Today?**

We no longer have to go to Jerusalem because Paul reveals that today God's temple is found in our lives, 1 Cor 6.19. So, is our life a house of prayer for all nations or a den of robbers?

### **What Is a Den of Robbers?**

It is whatever, or whoever, robs you of God's passion for a world of people. In Jeremiah 7.1-11 the robbers were religion and ritual, injustice, idolatry, indifference to the foreigner and to the poor. Jesus noticed that the love of making money was another robber.

### **Finding Faith to Pray for the Nations**

Can we believe that prayer will make any difference to God's plans for the nations? Let us see some examples ~

#### **Abraham**

The Lord is about to destroy two wicked cities but Abraham finds out and intercedes several times to save the people in them. He finds the Lord very willing to respond, Genesis 18, 17-33.

#### **Amos**

When Amos saw God was calling for judgement upon Israel, Amos cried out, praying, "Sovereign Lord, forgive! How can Jacob survive? He is so small! So the Lord relented." Amos 7.2-6.

#### **Daniel**

Daniel knew in his heart that it was time to pray for the nation, so he did. God gave him a very swift answer, 9.2-23.

### **And In Modern Times, Too**

Jesus also expects us to know the signs and the times, Matthew 16.3. The allied victory in World War Two, and the fall of communism have both been linked to

years of dedicated, and carefully recorded, continual prayer warfare by Rees Howells, Samuel Howells and intercessors at Swansea Bible College in Wales, among others worldwide of course.

### **Prayer Shapes the End Times**

In Revelation 5.8 and 8.1-5, the Bible reveals that the conclusion of human history is in the hands of the Lord Jesus Christ. We discover that the events of the end times and the prayers of God's people are linked together. There is silence in heaven to offer the prayers of God's people and then the final, terrible seventh seal of judgement is opened.

It is said that history belongs to the intercessors. In the name of Jesus we have authority over Satan to thwart his plans, pull down his strongholds and release his captives. Our prayers change our world, open closed doors, make resistant people receptive, and put down and raise up leaders.

### **A House of Prayer for All Nations Pray for Israel**

Operation World page 312

6,000,000 Jews and Arabs. God's ancient people.

Fulfilled prophecy by returning home.

In crisis but still expecting their Messiah.

Christianity heavily frowned upon.



# 16. A Revival Church

It's a great day when revival hits the church

## **In Your Bible Read This**

Isaiah 35, Acts 8.4-8.

## **Here Is Your Memory Verse**

Repent then, and turn to God, so that your sins may be wiped out, that times of refreshing may come from the Lord, Acts 3.19,20.

## **Afterwards Talk about This**

Does revival just mean more and longer meetings? What effect should revival have on the community?

## **Something to Do before Next Time**

Read through all the references to the book of Acts and see for yourself what happened. Can you find any more reports of church growth? How did the revivals begin? Did something special like a miracle or a healing catch the people's interest?

## **Written Diploma Work**

Find out by asking others or reading in a book about a revival. Write no more than two pages on what happened.

**Meditate Word by Word on This Verse:** Psalm 85.6.

In recent years God has been gracious to his people and sent many waves of renewal to every part of his Church that would welcome his Holy Spirit. Renewal brings a welcome refreshing to believers but it is not the same as revival, although it may be the first breeze of that strong wind of the Spirit that brings true revival.

## **What Is Revival?**

However it begins and whatever restoration it may bring to believers and backsliders alike, revival can only be said to have come when men and women who have not previously believed turn to Christ in great numbers and glorify God.

## **Read about Revival in Acts**

Three thousand people added.

The Lord added daily to their number.

The number of men grew to 5,000.

The number of disciples increased rapidly.

Crowds heard Philip, saw miracles, evil spirits came out, cripples were healed, great joy in the city.

The Church was strengthened, encouraged by the Holy Spirit, grew in numbers, lived in fear of God.

A great number of people believed.

All were seized with fear, the name of Jesus was held in high honour, confessed evil deeds, burned books on sorcery.

See how many thousands have believed.



In this century there have also been outbreaks of revival in East Africa, Indonesia, China, Wales, Scotland, Argentina and in America. See Acts 2.41; 2.47; 4.4; 6.7; 8, 4-8; 9,31; 11.21; 19, 17-20; 21.20.

### **Why Does Revival Come?**

There is no doubt that the sovereignty of God, that is his sole right to choose times and places of visitation, has been responsible for mighty times of revival.

Who has understood the mind of the Lord or instructed him as his counsellor? Isaiah 40.13; I say, My purpose will stand, and I will do all that I please, Isaiah 46.10.

On the other hand the Bible encourages us that God will respond to the heart cries of his people, in intercession, invitation and preparation.

Prepare the way for the Lord,  
make straight in the wilderness, a highway for our God, Isaiah 40.3.

Prepare the way for the people. Build up, build up the highway.  
Remove the stones. Raise a banner for the nations, Isaiah 62.10

### **How Can We Prepare the Way?**

#### **By Desiring God above All Else**

More than the air we breathe we must long for his glory, his ways and his righteousness. A desperation that fills our heart, our soul, mind and strength. As the deer pants for streams of water, so my soul pants for you O God, My soul thirsts for God, Psalm 42.1.

#### **By Giving Holy Spirit Total Freedom**

There was no harder city on earth than Jerusalem. After all it was the very place where they had just killed Jesus. Yet Holy Spirit chose to fall there on the day of Pentecost, and he did things that no one had ever seen before. If we dare to insist that revival can only come in the way we are comfortable with Holy Spirit may well pass us by, Acts 2, 1-12.

#### **By Having a Passion for Souls**

When our hearts beat in tune with God's heart and when what breaks God's heart also breaks our heart then we will struggle with normal church life. The destiny of lost souls will occupy our prayers at whatever inconvenience. Says the Lord, I will search for the strays, I will bind up the injured and strengthen the weak, Ezek. 34.16

#### **By Having a Love for One Another**

Jesus said that by this will all men know you are my disciples, and he prayed that we all be one so that the world may believe, John 13.35, 17.21-23.

#### **By Dealing Seriously With Sin**

People avoid the issue but we should beg to be forgiven for the pain we cause God, each other and to ourselves by unholy living. Deep repentance with restitution before a holy God is a sign of true revival. In days gone by when Jonathan Edwards preached, strong men would grip the pillars of the church for fear of falling alive

into hell. When George Whitfield preached rivers of tears flowed on miner's black faces.

### **By Living in the Fear of a Holy God**

Lest he should break out against us as he did more than once in Bible days.

Believers should be a people set apart by a purity of life and a tongue never curses or accuses another, especially another believer, Psalm 51.10-13.

### **By Prevailing in Prayer to the God Who Answers by Fire**

If my people, who are called by name, will humble themselves and pray and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways, then I will hear from heaven and will forgive their sin and heal their land, 2 Chronicles 7.14, 1 Kings 18.37-39.

### **A Prayer of Habakkuk the Prophet**

Lord, I have heard of your fame; I stand in awe of your deeds, O LORD. Renew them in our day, in our time make them known; in wrath remember mercy, Habbakuk 3.2.

### **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

#### **Pray for Tunisia**

Operation World page 539

9,000,000 North African peoples

Christian stronghold in the 1st century

Now in great need of revival

99.5% Muslim, 0.25% Christian.

# School of Money

## 2. Fight Poverty

In Jesus you will find ways of fighting poverty

### **In Your Bible Read This**

2 Corinthians 8 and 9.

### **Here Is Your Memory Verse**

For you know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, so that you through his poverty might become rich, 2 Corinthians 8.9.

### **Afterwards Talk about This**

Be honest. Have you been accepting poverty as inevitable and made no attempt to wage spiritual warfare against the powers of darkness that impose it on you?

### **Something to Do before Next Time**

Find every reason to disprove this lesson. If you cannot then get together and formally repent before God for accepting a curse as normal, and in prayer in the name of Jesus, standing on the word of God, serve notice on Satan that war against his poverty has begun.

### **Written Diploma Work**

Write a page to explain what the 'three-humped camel' might mean in practice.

### **Meditate Word by Word on This Verse**

Psalm 23.1.

### **Riding a Three-Humped Camel**

People say that riding a camel with one or two humps is uncomfortable, so imagine a long journey on a camel with three humps. But that is exactly what we are called to do in a life of Christian service. Listen to Paul talking about his own financial lifestyle in Acts 20.33-35:

I have not coveted anyone's silver and gold  
but . . you know that these hands of mine have supplied -  
My own needs,  
The needs of my companions  
And the needs of the weak . .  
because it is more blessed to give than to receive.

Hump one - meeting your own needs.

Hump two - having enough money to help your companions.

Hump three - having enough money to give to the poor.

The goal is having enough for yourself and even more to give away to others. It could be that you find it hard to pay your own bills, so how could you ever think about giving so much away?

## **Faith to Fight Poverty**

Without faith it is impossible to please God, and faith comes by hearing and believing the word of the Lord. So what does the Lord have to say? Heb 11.6, Romans 10.17.

## **God Gives Ability to Produce Wealth**

Deuteronomy 8.18 affirms that it is God who gives ability to produce wealth. God does not give you wealth, he gives you the ability to produce it. Have you asked for that ability?

### **God Is Able. What Is He Able to Do?**

He is able to -  
Make all grace abound to you,  
so that in all things,  
at all times,  
having all that you need,  
you will abound in every good work.

The key is sowing generously in order to reap a harvest. If you will do that God's word promises that you will be made rich in every way. Why would God do that? So that you can be generous on every occasion, to your companions and to the poor, and your generosity will result in thanksgiving to God, 2 Cor 9.6-11.

## **God's Indescribable Gift**

Paul concludes his chapters on financial freedom by giving thanks for God's indescribable gift. What is this gift?

### **The Gift Is the Lord Jesus Christ**

It is only because of Jesus and all of his suffering and work on the Cross that any of God's blessings are in our lives.

### **What Happened on the Cross?**

Jesus took away all the things that were damaging to us and gave us the blessings of God. A divine exchange took place.

He was crucified for our transgressions.

He was crushed for our iniquities.

He was punished to bring us peace.

He was hurt for our healing. [Isaiah 53.5-6; 1 Peter 2.24.]

- Jesus took our sin and gave us God's forgiveness. We believe this and fight every attempt of Satan to rob us of our salvation. Yes?
- Jesus took our sickness and gave us healing. We believe this and fight Satan's attempts to steal our health.
- Jesus took our punishment and gave us God's peace. We fight every attempt of Satan to steal our peace.
- Jesus took our curses and gave us his deliverance from evil, Galatians 3.13. Jesus was rejected more than any man to bring us God's acceptance. We believe this and fight every attempt of Satan to rob us of our inheritance, Matthew 27.46; Eph 1.5.

## **Let Us Go One Step Further**

For you know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, so that you through his poverty might become rich, 2 Corinthians 8.9.

Jesus was rich in heaven with all the blessings of God. For you he became poor. A poor man is destitute, has no possessions and cannot help himself. On the Cross Jesus became that destitute man. Why? So that you through his poverty might become rich. Closely study the original words and you will find that rich, the words 'plousios' and 'plouteo' simply mean materially rich, and poor, 'ptocheuo' means the depths of destitution.

### **Paul Did Not Mean Spiritual Riches**

Jesus who was rich took your poverty and destitution, and gave you material riches to receive by faith.

### **Will You Believe This?**

You believe that you are saved and you strongly resist Satan's attempts to rob you. You believe that you were healed at the Cross and you fight Satan for your health. You believe that you were set free from curses at the Cross and you break every one Satan tries to lay on you, but do you fight poverty in the same way?

Or do you compromise with the enemy, accepting his lies and arguments that because everybody around is poor then hunger, suffering and insufficiency in God's work is inevitable and to be accepted, although the Bible says that poverty is a curse. The highest truth is that because of Jesus and the Cross you are essentially a saved, healed, loved, free and wealthy person. Why receive one and not the other? Of course the bigger question is what will you do with the riches that Christ may entrust to you? For you, or for him and for others that he wishes to bless?

### **Jesus Said, "It Is Finished"**

His work on the Cross left nothing for man to do other than to believe, John 19.30. If you are lacking any of God's benefits who is robbing you? What are you going to do about it? If you will get this foundation of faith in place and fight the curse of poverty by persevering in faith, prayer and actions then circumstances will eventually begin to conform to the truth of God's word.

### **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

#### **Pray for Kuwait**

Operation World page 339

1,300,000 Arabs and immigrants

Vast oil income

Kuwaitis are Muslims

Immigrants may be Christians.

### 3. Famine to Abundance

In a sun-scorched land of famine why did God send water to Isaac?

#### **In Your Bible Read This**

Genesis 26.

#### **Here Is Your Memory Verse**

If your brother sins, rebuke him, and if he repents, forgive him. If he sins against you seven times in a day, and seven times comes back to you and says, I repent, forgive him, Luke 17.3.

#### **Afterwards Talk about This**

What does Jesus mean when he says,  
"It is more blessed to give than to receive"?

#### **Something to Do before Next Time**

Examine your heart and your past with God's help to discover your enemies. In the light of this lesson and your need of God's blessing and prosperity what must you do, again with his help? Do it before next time either in person or by letter.

#### **Written Diploma Work**

Write a page about a modern Isaac that you either know or have read about. Someone who has used their life selflessly to bless others who are less fortunate.

#### **Meditate on These Verses**

Matthew 5.43-48.

We are going to look at the story of one of the great men of the Old Testament. His name is Isaac and this story is in Genesis 26.1-33. We will see how Isaac went from living in a situation of drought, famine and economic ruin to having not only enough for himself, but also such an abundance that he was able to bless an entire town.

#### **More Blessed to Give than to Receive**

Biblical prosperity is not getting rich yourself, but having enough for yourself and a very great deal more to give to others to advance the gospel and help the poor. This is Paul's goal of 2 Cor 9.8 and in chapters 8 and 9 he explains this subject well. Jesus did not come to be served but to serve and give his life. He said, "It is more blessed to give than to receive" Mark 10.45, Acts 20.35.

#### **Here Are some Modern Isaac's -**

George Muller - who provided for himself and thousands of orphans.  
Dr. Dowie built a city called Zion as a home for himself and thousands more.  
William Booth used his faith to help thousands of poor British in the 19th century.  
Miguel Diez from Spain is feeding thousands of street people and children in Spain and in 56 other countries.

#### **Famine in the Land**

Genesis 26.1 says there was famine in the land. Famine comes because of

drought and brings hunger, disease and civil unrest. Many developing countries today still suffer regular famine, Isaac wanted to run away to Egypt but the Lord appeared and spoke to him. How did Isaac survive the famine?

### **Isaac Heard the Word of the Lord**

First he obeyed God and put his faith in God's word. Instead of eating his remaining food seed, he sowed it in the dry land. Because he obeyed God by doing the most unlikely thing in the most unlikely place, within one year Isaac reaped one hundred fold and then began to prosper. Sadly, not everyone rejoices when you are blessed. The Philistines envied his Godly prosperity and poured earth and rocks into Isaac's wells. Their king told him to leave, Genesis 26.6; 12-16.

### **Isaac Refused to Be Defeated by His Personal Failures**

Even great men of God have their failings. In Isaac's case he made the same mistake as his father Abraham, Isaac was afraid of the Philistines and lied about his wife. God made sure that he was caught, embarrassed and ashamed by his sin, Genesis 26.7-11.

We know that he repented because a man who cherishes sin will not be heard by God, and Isaac was blessed later on. He refused to be defeated by his failures and weakness because if you are you never reach your promised land. If you fall the only way forward is through honesty, humility, confession and forgiveness, Psalm 66.18; 1 John 1.8-9; Proverbs 24.16, Micah 7.7-9.

### **Isaac Reopened the Wells of Abraham**

The wells had been stopped up by vindictive Philistines after Abraham's death. Abraham had dug those wells by hard work and sweat in the heat of the day, Genesis 26.18.

#### **Who Are the Philistines Today?**

Spiritually, they are powers of darkness.

#### **What Are Wells of Abraham Today?**

In years gone by our forefathers in the faith have also dug spiritual wells with hard work, toil and sweat in order to establish the church. Through our neglect and carelessness, the powers of darkness have come and filled them up. Some of Abraham's wells of faith that must be re-opened in our day are -

Wells of believing God, Gen 15, 4-6.

Wells of intercession, Gen 18.20-33.

Wells of sacrifice, Gen 22.1-14.

Wells of rescue, Gen 14.14-16.

### **Isaac Perseveres through Opposition**

There are disputes and hostility over water rights at Esek, quarrels at Sitnah, Genesis 26.19-22. If Isaac had stayed there to argue for his rights, he would still be there today but Isaac kept going. Finally, at Rehoboth Isaac digs a well and no-one opposes him. He is encouraged and prophesies, "Now the Lord has given us room and we will flourish in the land." That very night the Lord appeared to him and confirmed that prophetic word, Gen 26.22-24.

### **A Final Step to Release the Blessing**

Remember how the Philistines treated Isaac? Well, now their king, his advisor and his military commander all come to visit him. Instead of threatening Isaac again they come with the most amazing lies and excuses for their former behaviour. This time they want a peace treaty, Genesis 26.26-30. How would you treat these enemies who have done so much damage and caused so much pain?

### **Isaac Was Kind to His Enemies**

Isaac displayed the spirit of Christ who was to come thousands of years later, Isaac chose to treat them well by preparing a meal of friendship for them and making a covenant of peace with them. There was no vendetta or harsh words, Genesis 26.3-31, Matthew 5.43-48, 6.14, Luke 17.3-5. Love your enemy or he will always be your enemy. Love may win him over.

### **Isaac's Servants Find Water**

There is no coincidence in God's timing! That very day when Isaac forgave his enemies the abundance of God was released. They found enough water for seven wells, enough for their own crops and animals, and more than enough to bless a town of many people. They called it Beersheba, which means seven wells, Isaac found blessing for himself and others by hearing God's word and by persevering through failure, hard work, hostility, and kindness to his enemies. The water must have tasted very sweet!

### **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

#### **Pray for Syria**

Operation World page 523

15,000,000 Arabs

Christians there since Antioch

90% Muslim, 0.1% evangelicals.



## 4. The Currency of God's Kingdom

Where can you get all this food without money or cost?

### **In Your Bible Read This**

Isaiah 55.

### **Here Is Your Memory Verse**

For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways," declares the Lord. As the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways and my thoughts than your thoughts, Isaiah 55.8.

### **Afterwards Talk about This**

Think about receiving. In practical, everyday terms how and when do you receive anything. What happens?

### **Something to Do before Next Time**

Make a determined effort to be quiet. Set a day aside to seek God. For the first hour or so you will find all the issues coming into your thoughts. Write them down, commit them to God and be quiet.

### **Written Diploma Work**

Describe in two pages how and when the Lord actually accomplished all those blessings for David that he mentions in 2 Samuel 7.8-11.

### **Meditate Word by Word on This Verse**

Psalms 37.25-26.

### **The Lord Gets Everyone's Attention when He Invites Us to -**

Come buy milk and wine without money and without cost, Isaiah 55.1.

God's word in this glorious chapter says that without money or cost, you can have milk which is necessary for food, and wine which speaks of celebration.

#### **There Are Even More Promises**

You will eat what is good, 55.2b.

Your soul will delight in the richest of fare, 55.2b. Jeremiah 31.12 explains what the bounty of the Lord is, and Isaiah 1.19 agrees that if you are willing and obedient you will eat the best of the land.

Are you willing and obedient?

There is life for your soul, 55.3.

There are the blessings of God's eternal covenant, Hebrews 13.20.

### **God Promises You His Faithful Love**

The same as he promised to David, 55.3. What does this mean? You find out by looking at 2 Samuel 7.8-12

Personal progress.

God being with you.

Rest from your enemies, until they are cut off from you.

God says that he will make your name great, Genesis 12.2.

There will be the provision of a place.

Offspring are promised.

## **Why Did God Bless David So Much?**

Why would he want to bless you so much? Because God planned to make David and his kingdom into a living witness to show the nations God's goodness and freely given kindness. 55.4. Men saw the blessing of God and came to David, who is a picture of Jesus. In the same way God wants to show you his kindness in a way that all the people around can see you because his plan is still the same.

"Surely you will also summon nations and nations that you do not know will hasten to you." Isaiah 55.5.

## **Another Kind of Currency**

If money is not to be used to buy our wine and milk then there must be another kind of currency within the economy and trading of God's kingdom. What can it be?

## **The Key Is One Word, "Receiving"**

One Bible translates Isaiah 55.1 as, "Come, buy, simply for the self-surrender that accepts the blessing." People normally want to work or strive in order to earn money and feel worthy. But God's salvation comes by faith and none of it by our works that might make us feel worthy.

## **Please Must Become Thank You**

God's plan is always that we receive what we need from him. There is a time to ask, and a time to receive but some people just keep on asking and never receive, Romans 8.32, John 1.16.

## **The Key to Receiving Is "Listening"**

Listen, listen to me. Give ear, come to me, hear me, the Lord pleads to busy people in a noisy world, Isaiah 55.1-3. This sounds so easy, yet it can be so difficult, because hungry people do not usually want to wait for words, they want to eat and drink. We know that God has kept his people for thousands of years in cities and deserts alike so why do we prefer to struggle for food rather than making time and quietness to listen to Jehovah Jireh.

## **Why So Difficult to Listen to God?**

A missionary became ill in Malaysia, and doctors said he might die. In hospital all his issues, problems and appointments filled his mind, but he realised that he was facing death and could do nothing about any of them. Shortly he might be with the Lord and someone else would have to attend to the tickets, the money, the family and every other thing. One by one he let them all go in prayer handing them over to God and rested with his mind quiet to see what would happen to him. As the voices of all the issues ceased to dominate his mind he became very aware of the Lord and he could hear the voice of God clearly. He became well, but to this day regrets taking all those voices of the issues back into his head and losing his intimacy with the Lord. It is the demanding voices of everyday issues and our mental struggle to solve them that keeps us from hearing God.

## **What Might You Hear from the Lord?**

If you hear the Spirit say "Come," he will tell you where to come to. When the bride, the Church also says, "Come," you have a solid confirmation.

Reply to the Spirit, "Yes, I will come," and right there in his appointed place you will freely drink, Revelation 22.17.

### **The Key to Listening Is "Seeking"**

The Lord says, "Seek me." If we seek him he will be found by us, and we will hear him, Isaiah 55.6-11. But if you do not seek him and listen, you will surely make a mistake. Why? Because his thoughts and ways are higher than ours and very different from ours. It is his own words that come from his mouth which we repeat with our lips that always accomplish his purpose and never return void, Isaiah 59.21, Matthew 6.33.

### **The Keys that Open the Door**

These three keys of receiving, listening and seeking bring financial freedom for the servants of the Lord and the work of the gospel. The Great Commission becomes an intimate walk with God, not a financially stressful duty.

#### **You Will Go Out in Joy Not Stress**

Because you know that God has spoken to you and directed you. By faith you know he has placed ample provision on the way before you.

You have peace because there are no worrying pressures caused by money you borrowed to do your ideas.

You can lead the mountains and hills in praise to God instead of worrying.

You go expecting growth in tough places instead of thorns and briers, and everlasting fruit for the Lord's renown.

### **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

#### **Pray for Kenya**

Operation World page 330

31,000,000 in 117 ethnic groups

Great freedom for the gospel

82% Christian, many nominal

Over 500 Kenyan missionaries.

## 5. The Keys of the Kingdom

Speaking to mountains is not as strange as you think

### **In Your Bible Read This**

Deuteronomy 14.22 - 15.11.

### **Here Is Your Memory Verse**

And my God will meet all your needs according to his glorious riches in Christ Jesus, Philippians 4.19.

### **Afterwards Talk about This**

Have you ever caught yourself talking to the car in front, or to the traffic lights or the bus that is late, even to the pan on the stove? Why should it be at all strange to talk to mountains, rivers or rocks?

### **Something to Do before Next Time**

Have a thorough review of your giving to make sure that it is exactly in line with God's standards. You might even consider increasing your giving month by month to give extravagantly to the poor.

### **Written Diploma Work**

Explain in one page what God's savings schemes in Deut 14.22-29 might mean in practice today in terms of setting money aside.

### **Meditate Word by Word on This Verse**

Ecclesiastes 7.12.

We have understood that we are 11th-hour workers in the end-time vineyard of the Lord and that although our wages are not known in advance we know that our master is generous. We have seen now Jesus and Paul lived and we have discovered a foundation for faith for finances in the finished work of the Cross, Isaac has shown us how to have the right attitude of perseverance through trials before gaining prosperity, not simply the modern idea of naming a desired blessing, claiming it and waiting for someone to give it to us. We have learned about the currency of faith from Isaiah. What shall we do in practice?

### **1. Believe the Lord**

Keep your lives free from the love of money and be content with what you have because God himself has said,

"I will not in any way fail you, nor give you up, nor leave you without support. I will not, I will not, I will not in any degree leave you helpless nor forsake you, nor let you down or relax my hold on you. Assuredly not! So we take comfort and are encouraged, and confidently and boldly say, "The Lord is my helper." Hebrews 13.5-6, Amplified.

Insist on his word in the face of all contrary circumstances, persevere and sooner or later it will be the circumstances that change not the truth of God's word.

### **2. Have Faith in God**

Seek first the kingdom of God and his righteousness and all these things will be

given to you. Things, solid actual things. If you ever lack the 'things' that you need you must always ask yourself if you are truly seeking the rule of the King, and his righteous way of doing things.

#### **Mary's Theology for Provision**

Mary, the mother of Jesus had an effective theology. She said, "Do whatever he tells you" John 2.5.

#### **Paul's Faith for Provision**

Paul said to his friends in Philippi, "And my God will meet all your needs according to his glorious riches in Christ Jesus." Philippians 4.19 This is his honest testimony after years of hard-ships and travelling for the gospel. See Paul's list of amazing adventures in 2 Corinthians 11.23-29.

After so many experiences in which God was his only support Paul asserted, "Only my God, not my nation or my religion will meet all of your needs." When Paul said 'all' he meant all and noted that the supply would be 'according to his riches', so affirming to us that in heaven there are no shortages. Paul added 'in Christ Jesus' giving us the address of our source.

### **3. Live a Life Pleasing to the Lord**

The church in Laodicea was so far from God that Jesus had to knock on the door from the outside and hope that someone inside would hear him. Rev 3.20. But our lives should be such clean, welcoming places that God is pleased to dwell within and speak with us often. Paul told the Philippians how to do that:

- Right relationships with each other brings inner quiet to hear him.
- A life of praise and thanks makes God feel at home.
- A life of prayer and fellowship with God brings his answers.
- There is great value in keeping your mind pure, because then it is open to the whisperings of the Spirit.
- Learn to be content in prosperity and in poverty. Contentment is not easy. It is a secret to learn.
- Learn to give and receive. For some giving is hard but for proud people receiving is even harder. God has a way of arranging widows and mites to humble the proudest heart.

Because he knows that the Philippians are aiming to live that way he can say to them with confidence that, "My God will meet all your needs." From Phil 4.2-20.

### **4. Overcome Negative Feelings**

Repent of any attitude of unworthiness that you may find inside you. By calling you, God has already declared you to be worthy of his and man's support. Do not fear weakness or be intimidated by other people's strength. Remember that God chooses, uses and changes weak people. Break all independence and pride which God hates, and choose interdependence upon God and with his people, Ecc 4.9-12.

### **5. Fight Poverty with Spiritual Warfare**

Break every ancient and modern curse of impoverishment, and every demonic pressure by prayer in the name of Jesus. Plead the blood of Christ against the local ruling evil spirits who attempt to limit the progress of the gospel by impoverishing the servants of Christ.

## **6. Speak to Mountains, Rivers and Rocks**

Speak regularly to every mountain of insufficiency and impoverishment, and command it to move in Jesus' name. Persevere until it does, Mark 11.22-23.

Speak to the river that makes glad the city of God, Jerusalem, which has no natural river of its own. Command God's river to flow through your life in order to water others, Psalm 46.4.

Speak to the rock, which is the church, Matthew 16.18, and water will flow. Never strike the church in a fit of frustration, Numbers 20.8-11.

Spiritual warfare means being the same in public and in private. Pay your bills on time and keep honest records, 2 Cor 8.21.

## **7. Now Release Your Harvest**

Do this by giving extravagantly and joyfully in Jesus' name, 2 Cor 9.6-8.

Don't rob God, always pay your tithes, Mal 3.8-12, Deut 14.22-29.

First fruits, Deut 18.4, Prov 3.9.

Sow seeds of offerings, 2 Cor 9.6.

Don't forget the poor, Deut 15.7-10.

"God's work done in God's ways will never lack God's supplies."  
Hudson Taylor, China.

## **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

### **Pray for Oman**

Operation World page 430

1,800,000 Arabs and immigrants

95.5% Ibadi Muslims

Maybe 20 Omani Christians.

## 6. The Kingdom Economy

Heaven also has a bank

### In Your Bible Read This

Genesis 41.

### Here Is Your Memory Verse

I tell you, use worldly wealth to gain friends for yourselves, so that when it is gone, you will be welcomed into eternal dwellings, Luke 16.9.

### Afterwards Talk about This

The effect of debts upon a person, a family, a church and a nation.  
Weigh up the benefits against the costs and the loss of freedom.  
Is there any better way of borrowing money?

### Something to Do before Next Time

Read Deut 16.6-11 and together formulate a proposal to open a 'Christian Bank'. How would you attract capital in order to lend small amounts to the poor at no or low interest? The borrowers would use the money to open their own small businesses and become stable.

### Written Diploma Work

Consider seedtime and harvest, sowing and reaping. Write a page of natural and spiritual illustrations where this principle has to be applied to release abundance.

### Meditate Word by Word on This Verse

Proverbs 14.23.

The economy of your nation whether it is thriving, stagnant or declining is not an accident. It is the result of decisions taken on the basis of economic pressures and political beliefs at home and abroad. Some nations choose capitalism, others prefer socialism or communism. Some nations keep their market and currency to themselves, others flow with world market forces. It is all a matter of policy and decisions by the government and banks.

### The Kingdom Economy

Not surprisingly the kingdom of God also has an economic policy designed in love and wisdom by the master financier of the universe. Discovering the principles of the Godly kingdom economy and applying them to life will lead to blessing, peace and prosperity. Failing to take account of the kingdom principles, or knowing them but failing to put them in to practice leaves you at the mercy of the world's system which impoverishes most of the human race, and only benefits a minority. What are those economic policies, practices and principles of the Kingdom of God?

#### 1. The Earth Is the Lord's

God is the Creator, and the rightful owner. His ownership has a definite, declared purpose and a known future. The Creator has announced, published and fixed forever beneficial spiritual and natural laws in the universe which man breaks at his peril, Genesis 1; Psalm 24.1-2.

## **2. The Earth Is Delegated to Man**

God as the ultimate owner has given the responsibility for daily development of the earth to men and women. We are expected to rule as good stewards, to care for the earth, to discover and manage its riches well so that benefit is produced for all. We abuse the earth at our very great risk, Gen 1.26-31, Psalms 8.6; 115.16.

## **3. Responsibility Means Accountability**

All responsibility and support automatically brings with it a demand to give account to the owner for the development of that responsibility. God holds man to account for his actions, and man also holds his fellow man accountable in work and in church. The tree of life tested man's loyalty in Eden, and in failure Adam had to give account, Gen 2.16, 3.4-6.

## **4. Work Is a Blessing Not a Curse**

Work is God's way to prosperity. Adam was given a responsible job before the fall and Jesus said, "My Father works and I also work." Laziness only leads to poverty, Gen 1.31 - 2.3; John 5.17; Proverbs 12.24; 14.23.

## **5. Excellence Is God's Only Standard**

It is God's own example to us from the beginning. We work for man as if God were our inspector and physical boss, Genesis 1.31; Psalm 8; Ephesians 6.7.

## **6. Family Is God's Economic Unit**

A family functions when skills are used for the common good. Passing on a trade to children brings reward to elderly parents. The patriarchs protected their economy by living, working and travelling together.

## **7. Faithfulness Is God's Measure**

Man looks for success but God looks for faithfulness. He tests us with small things to do and we test others in the same way. Faithfulness brings promotion. I Cor 4.2; Luke 19.11-26; Luke 16.9-12.

## **8. Money Is an Exchange for Life**

The fruit of hours at work is money in our pockets, so it is not just money we give back to God as tithes and offerings it is life. How much we give is a measure of how much our life truly belongs to Jesus, Luke 16.11, Matthew 6.19-21; Mal 3.8.

## **9. Apprenticeship Means Prosperity**

Learning spiritual and natural lessons from others leads to new creativity, development and prosperity. Christ's chosen way of discipleship, another word for apprenticeship, means showing and releasing others, Luke 5.10; Mat 28.19.

## **10. Growth Means God First**

The Bible teaches that seeking first the kingdom of God and his righteousness is the foundation for meeting the needs of man. Political systems are only preferred structures to apply the wisdom that man receives either from God or Satan, Matthew 6.33; Colossians 2.8.

## **11. Obedience Is the Way Forward**

Obedience to God's ways in the face of worldly pressures is the key to releasing prosperity, Deut 8.18, 6-10; Deut 28.1; Psalm 1; Joshua 1.8; all Deut 28.

## **12. Partnership Means Prosperity**

Partnership brings 'iron sharpening iron', extra creativity and multiplied



benefits. Have Christ the master economist as your senior partner, then like minded believers, 1 Cor 3.9, 2 Cor 6.15, Ecc 4.9-12.

### **13. Seedtime and Harvest Is a Fixed Law**

Generous sowing comes before any abundant reaping with ample patience, trust and faith in between the two actions, Genesis 8.22; 1 Cor 15.42-58; Luke 6.38; 2 Corinthians 9.6.

### **14. Wealth Has to Be Managed**

Wealth is protected by wise spending, budgets, saving, keeping reserves, sensible investments and by being prepared, Deut 6.10-16; Gen 41.25-40.

### **15. Debts Are Dangerous**

They are often incurred because of pride or impatience. They deceive, disappoint and in recession, destroy entire families, Deut 28.44; Romans 13.8.

### **16. Money Is Not True Wealth**

True wealth comes through the right use of money to win souls for heaven and to bless needy people on earth through faithfulness, gratefulness and generosity, Luke 12.15; 48; 16.9-13; Prov 11.24-26.

### **17. Work and Rest Must Be Balanced**

To maintain health and family without which prosperity is meaningless God has given the Sabbath principle of days of rest to remember him and his blessings, and to be renewed, Deut 5.12-15, Exo 31.12-17.

## **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

### **Pray for Georgia**

Operation World page 235

5,600,000 Caucasians and Slavs

Tension and ruins after independence

57% Orthodox, 0.43% evangelicals.

## 7. The Christian Spending Scandal

Whose house are you building ?

### In Your Bible Read This

Haggai chapters 1 and 2

### Here Is Your Memory Verse

I will shake all nations, and the desired of all nations will come, and I will fill this house with glory,' says the LORD Almighty. Haggai 2.7

### Afterwards Talk About This

How much are you giving to the work of God in evangelism, mission and caring for the poor compared to how much you keep for yourself?

### Something To Do Before Next Time

In a team, discover your different practical skills and do something to improve or repair either your church building or that of another poorer church nearby.

### Written Diploma Work

Write a one page essay to explain what Haggai 1.6 might mean in practical daily life today.

### Meditate Word By Word On This Verse

Zechariah 4.6

The prophetic book of Haggai gives God's clear direction for the building of his Kingdom, even and especially today.

### Background To Haggai

In 538 BC Cyrus, the King of Persia allowed God's exiled people to go to Jerusalem and rebuild their Temple. You can read this in Ezra. Zerubbabel and 50,000 people returned, and within two years they completed the foundation. There was great rejoicing but the Samaritans who had moved in during the exile, felt threatened and politically they stopped the rebuilding until Darius, who liked religions, came to power in 522 BC. After then God's people were to blame for the inactivity and Haggai and Zechariah began to preach to rouse them until in 516 BC the job was finished.

Today the command to build the Kingdom of God worldwide is called the Great Commission. The same lessons apply.

### 1. Is It The Time Of God?

The people kept saying, "the time has not yet come." There are two Bible words for time, chronos and kairos. Chronos is the time on your wristwatch, but kairos, which is the word the Lord uses, means a moment of divine opportunity. The

people were saying then, and some are still saying today, "there is nothing going on, let's live for ourselves." Haggai 1.2

### **What Is Going On Today ?**

- Between 1780 till 1900 the gospel spread into much of the world.
- Between 1900 and 1996, half of all people that have ever been saved came to know the Lord, and half of those have been saved since 1950.
- The pentecostal and charismatic renewals have reached every nation on earth.
- Today nearly 2000,000,000 men and women are following Jesus and over 70,000 people decide to follow Jesus every day, and 59,000 of those become Spirit filled believers.
- This is explosive growth, the world's biggest social movement, but some people still dare to say that now is not the time, the kairos, to make an effort for God.

### **What's The Problem?**

The Lord put his finger on the real problem. The people were using God's resources to build comfortable houses for themselves whilst his house remained a ruin. In those days it was wood that was in short supply, today it is funds and workers for the gospel. Haggai 1.4; 9.

### **Can You Believe This?**

It is a well researched fact that the western Christian world spends:

99.9% of all its income on itself.

Only 0.09% on evangelism

And just 0.01% on doing mission to unreached peoples.

The Lord points out that as much as people spend money on themselves, nothing satisfies, 1.6. He told them four times to consider how poorly they had fared despite taking all the prosperity for themselves. God told them to end this scandal and build his house. 1.8-11.

## **2. They Heard The Voice Of The Lord.**

Hearing always means obeying as well, see James 1.22-25. In Haggai's day the leaders obeyed, and all the people too. 1.12. The Bible says in Acts 5.32 that God gives the Holy Spirit to those who obey him, and so it was here. 2.5

## **3. God Did His Own Work Too.**

God declared, "I am with you," and he did what only God can do because our obedience brings action. He stirred, or roused the spirit of the political Governor into action and excited the High Priest and all the people, and they began to work on God's house. 1.13-15, Zechariah 4.6. God told the Governor, the High Priest and all the people not to fear, but to be strong and work because he was with them. 2, 1-5

### **A Prophetic Promise**

Then God promised something which has never been more true than today, saying that he would shake the heavens and the earth. When God shakes the heavens and rattles the dominating powers of darkness it is not long before earth feels the effects. 2.6. We have had a century of shaking on the earth with once unassailable governments, nations, banks and even major forces like communism collapsing, and it is still happening all the while.

### **4. Look Who Is Coming!**

Then the desired of all nations will come. Many take this to mean that Jesus, who is the desire of his people in every nation will return, and he surely will, but the verb used is actually a plural verb.

### **The Desired Will Come**

This means that the 'desired ones,' that is the ones that Jesus desires such as the 1.2 billion Chinese, India's peoples, the Arabs, the proud westerners and even the most unreached nomadic tribes will come in God's kairos time.

The final difficult message of Haggai is that touching something holy does not make you holy, only sin is that contagious. Equally knowing all about the Great Commission doesn't make you a Kingdom builder, because the power is not in the knowing but in the going. 1.10-18

### **5. Is There Any Seed Left In The Barn?**

If life has not been satisfying, consider your ways and build God's house today through prayer, going, sending and giving. You may not have born fruit for Jesus up to now but if you will empty your barn, God's promise is that. "from this day I will bless you." 2.19

### **To Close Pray For The World's Most Unreached Peoples By Name**

Pray For Benin - 5,500,000 West African peoples  
55% animists and voodoo, the churches are growing well

## 8. Eleventh Hour Workers

You also go and work in my vineyard

### In Your Bible Read This

Matthew 20.

### Here Is Your Memory Verse

I lift up my eyes to the hills, where does my help come from?  
My help comes from the Lord, the Maker of heaven and earth, Psalm 121.1.

### Afterwards Talk about This

Would you risk being an 11th-hour worker? If God called you to go into his vineyard but you did not know where the money was coming from would you dare to go?

### Something to Do before Next Time

Write a drama sketch illustrating the full story of Lazarus and the rich man, and see if you can rehearse it and present it in the churches.  
Put a sting in the tail about Christian beggars.

### Written Diploma Work

Talk to different pastors and evangelists and ask them in confidence to tell you their stories of God's faithfulness to them. Write a two page report.

### Meditate Word by Word on This Verse

Luke 15.31.

## 1. Why Eleventh Hour Workers?

In Matthew 20.1-15 is the story told by Jesus about workers who were hired at various times of the day. Some were hired at dawn, others later in the day and all were promised their wages. But the workers hired at the 11th hour, the end of the day were simply told to go and work in the vineyard with no promise of wages. They had to trust that their master would be fair, and they were not disappointed.

### God Is Generous and Willing

The master says, "I am generous," Matthew 20,15, reflecting the true nature of our Heavenly Father. In the parable of the prodigal son, Luke 15.11-31, when the elder brother displays such a bitter, mean attitude, verses 28-30, the father again reveals God's generous and kind heart, verse 31.

According to God's prophetic clock it is 11.55 p.m. and at 12 midnight the Lord Jesus returns. So many of the eleventh hour workers that God calls to the final harvest will have no fixed wages either, but no-one will be disappointed. Don't worry if you don't know what to do. You can learn from others because many have walked down this 2000 year old road of faith God is very experienced at keeping his people and what has been done before, will be done again. Ecc 1.9.

## 2. How Does an 11th Hour Worker Live?

It is very expensive to live in today's world, but living is not the point.

God's standard is that we have enough for ourselves and a very great deal more to give to others, 2 Corinthians 9.8-11. It is possible and here are some of the popular options -

### **You Can Pursue the Classic Model**

Basically this is, "My church provides everything for me so that I can go." This is the classic western model of paying church leaders and supporting missionaries. Their work has touched more than half the world in the last 200 years and we thank God for the churches who made it possible.

But there is a big problem because this model is not possible in most developing world churches. They have ample manpower for missions but very little money is coming in to pay their willing evangelists, pastors and missionaries.

So not everyone can look forward to being sent out with a salary. In any event there would never be enough for all the willing men and women who want to serve the Lord in the developing world. What else can they do?

### **A Popular Alternative: the Lazarus Model**

Lazarus in Luke 16.19-22 was a beggar who was covered in hurts and sores and spent every day watching for a rich man to come out of his door. Now Lazarus believed in God because when he died he was taken to Abraham's bosom, but the rich man did not believe and when he died he went to hell.

### **What Do Beggars Get?**

Sores and wounds from unjust neglect. They are despised, people avoid eye contact with them. In any event beggars only ever get a few coins thrown at them.

### **Is It Really Worth It?**

A lot of pastors especially in the developing world have also adopted the Lazarus method of fund raising. They write letters to people in the West telling a sad story and send photos to add to the arm-twisting. They portray Christ with his hands out begging instead of with his arms outstretched to redeem a world of men in their greater need. Their Jesus can save the world but cannot afford a meal for his servant.

### **One Day the Beggar Died**

Luke 16.22. If by any chance he is still alive in your heart, put him back in his grave where he belongs. Today.

By the way ~ can you spot the deliberate mistake in this verse from Psalm 121? It is amazing how many people say it like this -

"I lift up my eyes to the hills,  
where does my help come from?  
My help comes from the West,  
the owner of heaven and earth?"

Did you spot the mistake? Our help only ever comes from the Lord. So it is eyes off the West, and off anyone else and eyes fixed on Jesus, from where our help will come from. In any event not one of your stories may move the West to help, but one word from Jesus will.

### **3. The Hireling**

You can meet this man in John 10.11-15. This man takes the job of shepherd, or

pastor, for the money and the title, not because he cares for the sheep. He is a false shepherd because when the wolf of adversity comes, he runs away and leaves the sheep to perish.

Many good churches have been ruined by such men.

#### **Join Us and We Will Buy You a Bike!**

Some big churches tempt village church pastors to join them for money. Only hirelings ever take their flock to another master, so if anyone comes with an offer like that, tell him that you are not for sale. There is not enough money in all the world to buy a real man of God.

#### **4. Where Will You Find the Money?**

We will talk about this in detail soon but here is an important principle to really learn by heart. In John 5.1-9 you will meet a man who had been disabled and invalid for a long time. When asked, he gave three common reasons to say that he could not do anything or go anywhere -

1. I have no-one to help me,
2. I am trying, but,
3. Someone else always gets the blessing ahead of me (NIV).

It was true for him, and it may be true for you, and it is true for many more people too, but like him you also have Jesus speaking to you. He heard the Lord, obeyed, got up and walked out into a useful life by the grace of God.

#### **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

##### **Pray for Ethiopia**

Operation World page 213

53,000,000 Nilotic peoples

One of the oldest nations

Christian from 4th century, now 58%

Ruined by famine, wars and Marxism.

## 9. How Did Jesus Live?

**A carpenter can still change the world!**

### **In Your Bible Read This**

Philippians 4.2-20.

### **Here Is Your Memory Verse**

And my God will meet all your needs according to his glorious riches in Christ Jesus, Philippians 4.19.

### **Afterwards Talk about This**

Talk about the principles that you have discovered in the life of Jesus and Paul. Can't you live that way as well?

### **Something to Do before Next Time**

Make a personal or family budget for each month of the year giving your income and expenses. List all your expected income on one side and your expected expenses on the other side. Do they balance? Income over expenses is blessed, expenses over income is stressed!

### **Written Diploma Work**

List all Deuteronomy 28 has to say about prosperity and poverty and write on one page why each comes.

### **Meditate Word by Word on This Verse**

Deuteronomy 28.47.

## **God Had One Son, He Was a Missionary**

How did Jesus live? How did he buy his food and pay his bills? Did he turn stones into bread as he surely could, or did he minister as a man empowered by the Holy Spirit? Philippians 2.6-8, and Acts 1.2 tell us it was the latter.

We don't know all the answers but the Bible offers lots of clues without giving any particular method. Let's deal with one important question first.

### **Was Jesus a Poor Man?**

Most people and pastors will answer, "Yes, he was." People seem to think there is something holy or humble about poverty, although actually the Bible says it is a curse, Deut 28.47.

### **Why Would a Poor Man Have a Treasurer?**

Do the poor men you know have a man always with them to keep account of all the money that comes in and goes out? One thing is clear, Jesus had resources for himself, for a team of twelve young, hungry men, and for giving. A poor man would never have a treasurer, but Jesus did. So there was money, but where did it come from?

### **Jesus Chose Weakness**

Today everyone looks for strength but Jesus chose to be weak, vulnerable and dependent upon his Father and upon his friends.

- He chose to be born in the lowest of circumstances.



- He decided to be in the family of an ordinary working man.
- He chose to be an ordinary worker in society, not removed from its pressures. He made himself vulnerable, subject to the local economy and dependent.
- He was anointed with joy but also familiar with the suffering of the peoples around him, Isaiah 53.3.
- Jesus chose to go without things people said were necessary. He said that he had nowhere to lay his head, presumably meaning property that he owned, because good homes were always open to him. He therefore kept expenses and debts to a minimum. We know that he chose to sleep outside for at least 40 nights.
- He worked making and repairing furniture until he was 30.
- He welcomed accommodation and hospitality. We find Jesus in the homes of Zaccheus, Matthew, Simon a Pharisee, Martha and Mary at Bethany, Peter's mother-in-law, and others.
- He was not too proud to be a man supported by ladies, Luke 8.3.
- He allowed his disciples to break church rules to gain God's provision, Matthew 12.1-8.
- His disciples went shopping, John 4.8, and also caught fish to eat and sell.
- There were miracles of provision from time to time but they are the exception rather than the rule, and include a fish with a coin in its mouth; taking a little boys lunch to feed 5,000 men and a catch of fish for a resurrection meal.

### **Simple Not Spectacular!**

The point that God is trying to make through the story of Jesus is that there are miraculous provisions when we need them but normally God's provision for eleventh-hour workers will come through everyday events and from the ordinary people he brings across your path. Keep on going in holiness, meekness and in living for others and you will see how God builds a solid bridge under your feet as you step out upon the thin air of faith in him and in his word. See John 6.35.

### **How Did Paul Live?**

Now, what about Paul, the man who opened up Europe for the gospel, and who wrote most of the New Testament letters.

### **Who Supported Paul's Ministry?**

It wasn't the church at Antioch, because in practice that would have been impossible in those days. In any event Paul was sent off by the Spirit rather than sent out. Churches supported him, and churches also withdrew. Once only one church supported his pioneering. See Phil 4.16.

- Support from Antioch, could only ever have been from time to time. How could they know where Paul was? There were no credit cards, banks, registered letters, money by wire services or telephones.
- Like Jesus, Paul welcomed hospitality even from refugees like Priscilla and Aquila in a simple home, Acts 18.3.

- In Cyprus, Barnabas' family had homes. So where did they stay? With them!
- In prison people brought food and later the jailer made a meal, Acts 16.34.
- At Philippi, he stayed with Lydia, a new convert and business lady, Acts 16 15.
- Paul had his own workshops to make and sell goods in the market, to provide for himself and for the needs of others, Acts 18.3; 11.26; 20.24; 2 Thess 3.8.
- The Levites, who were the Old Testament Christian workers depended on the Temple. But when the temple could not help they had a field of their own to grow food and sell it. Num 3; Num 18.21; 35.2, 6-7, Nehemiah 13.10.

### **Paul's Theology of Support**

Paul, the greatest theologian of his time explained his way of living something like this, "I do whatever is necessary, the best I can wherever I find myself. I have learned the secret of being content in all circumstances, in poverty and in prosperity. I work hard to get along and I am what I am by the grace of God" 1 Corinthians 15.10.

You have seen that you do not need to be a person of great faith to step out to answer the call of God. The two greatest people in the New Testament have shown us just how straightforward it is to live in the grace and provision of God.

### **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

#### **Pray for Djibouti**

Operation World page 197

473,000 Muslim Somalis and Arabs

Mere handful of Christians

Hot, desert land in horn of Africa.

# 10. Raising Support

Will you raise funds or raise friends?

## In Your Bible Read This

Philippians 1.

## Here Is Your Memory Verse

I know that through your prayers and the help given by the Spirit of Jesus Christ, what has happened to me will turn out for my deliverance, Philippians 1.19.

## Afterwards Talk about This

The value of friendship and what it means to you. Do you have any close friends? If not ask for them in prayer and given time you will see what God does for you.

## Something to Do before Next Time

Why don't each of you arrange a meeting at your home to invite your friends and explain to them over drinks and snacks what God is saying to you and what you hope to do with your life. Raise friends not funds, don't even mention money.

## Written Diploma Work

Practice writing a one page news letter to tell your friends and your church what you are doing. Say what it is and why. Tell them where you are going, when and who with. Say how you are going to reach your goal and what the expenses will be.

## Meditate on These Verses

Job 16.20-21.

To respond to the call of God and enter the Great Commission you will have to find a way of living, working or being supported in your missionary ministry. Some Western people may be supported by their home church, but they would be the exception in these days as most of the missionary manpower is being raised up from the poorer parts of Europe and in the developing world countries of South America, Africa and Asia where financial support is difficult to find.

## What Happens if Your Church Cannot Support You?

This is not unusual even in the West where missionary vision is in decline at the moment. Do not worry if the leaders have to say no to you. There are other ways, which are even more effective and a greater blessing than just receiving a cheque each month from the church treasurer.

## People Need People

If all you do is raise funds then all you get is money to spend. If you raise friends instead, you will also get their love, their prayers, their advice and wisdom and their friendship for the years ahead, which is a priceless blessing. There are many times when money alone is of little value. Read about Paul's precious partners in Philip's 1

## Lessons from God in Nature

For example, imagine a tree growing strong and upright. Don't you know that just below the surface it has generated a whole network of far-reaching roots

that provide stability and nourishment for it. Let the north wind blow, or the monsoon pour down, our tree stands.

### **Nature's Expert in Networking**

Now look at a spider. Just look at the intricate web that it is giving so much attention to. The spider lives in the centre of numerous, outstretched diligently woven spokes which stabilise its home and catch food for it to eat. Let the wind blow, our spider will still be there tomorrow morning, comfortably digesting the last meal to be caught!

### **Raising Friends Not Just Funds**

Missionary ministry needs to be two-way traffic with you at that point where the two roads meet. Ministry to the unreached peoples is very important but never forget to minister back to the people who make your work possible. It often happens that the people who support missions work would love to go themselves but cannot because of family commitments, age or infirmity. You are their hands, feet and lips and they would love to see what you see, hear what you hear and feel what you feel. Always make sure they do.

### **Supporters Need Support as Well**

Not everyone who supports you will have a live, caring active church and pastor. It could be that the only person who prays for them and cares about them is you. Be sure to live up to your responsibility before the Lord.

### **Do unto Others as You Would Have Them Do unto You**

If you will sow seeds of kindness, concern and generosity then that is the harvest that you will reap. Little gifts and postcards make all the difference, especially to house bound people.

### **Someone, Somewhere Is Waiting to Hear from You**

You cannot give too much attention to communication. These days everyone seems to be in such a hurry and no one has time to give and receive news. Don't you be like that. Send a picture postcard with a few lines. Send a news letter regularly and don't forget Christmas and birthdays. Use the post, the phone which is often cheap at weekends and at night, use faxes, e-mail, messengers and any way open to you to stay in touch and say thank you to your friends who support you.

### **Keep Your Eyes on Jesus**

It is impossible to exaggerate the importance of your friends. A group of six or maybe a dozen is worth more to you than whole congregations who have forgotten your name by the next day. But behind every one is the grace of God, and it is upon him alone that you must depend with a disciplined holy life of prayer, faith and trust in his promises.

### **Where Do You Start?**

First, actually make a start, remembering that signs follow you but rarely come before you act in faith, Mark 16.17.

### **Let the People Know**

Remember the raising of Lazarus? Jesus did the miracle but many people were involved in that day. Personally visit family, and the friends God puts along your path to explain your vision and ask for their faith and prayers. God may well prompt them to ask you about support then or later on, but be their friend

and ask for their friendship before you involve money. When they do give to you, always be very, very thankful. They are the grace of God to you.

### **Know Your Facts, Make a Budget**

Divide your need to make your goal more manageable. For example 10,000 pesetas a month is just 10 people each giving 1,000 pesetas monthly. You can easily talk about 1,000 pesetas but 10,000 might make you shy.

### **Watch Out for Your Jugular!**

The enemy loves to squeeze the jugular vein of finances because he knows that if he does life slows down. Watch out for his attacks and never, ever give in to his temptations to manipulate stories or people, or to be lax in your own giving. He may tempt you to compromise your call or integrity to get money, or to take people for granted because they have money. Stay close to God, forgive all who do not help you, and always make your friends your VIP's.

See also <http://www.dci.org.uk/main/money.htm>

## **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

### **Pray for the Pacific**

Operation World page 79

28,000,000 pop'n, 1,533 peoples

75% Christian, in decline

A few remaining unreached tribes

# 11. The Support Raising Seminar

My lecture notes after almost 30 years of facing and usually resolving my own and other peoples financial issues as they look for a way forward to answer the call of God.

## 1. Prayer is fundamental, first and foremost.

Both your own, and the support of many others now and during the mission is fundamental. It is the works that come out of faith that are the ones that carry the blessing of God. Prayer in all of its forms opens the way for God to work. You may never need to ask if after prayer Jesus does the asking for you.

## 2. Listen to God.

Isaiah 55 is a foundational chapter for funding missions ministry and Isaiah 58 is the text book for what God wants you want to do, with the promises of miracles if you will follow His way. See this lecture The Currency of The Kingdom for how to buy food and drink without money using another kind of currency.

## 3. Don't procrastinate - communicate.

Tell your church, tell the churches where you live, tell everyone you can in a short, concise way that is readable in a moment. Tell your local newspaper and keep the information flowing in bite size chunks of interesting reading.

## 4. Fund raising or fund-releasing ?

For me fund-raising is never the real issue. What matters is fund-releasing in prayer because the spiritual opposition is always severe because finances are a jugular vein for the flow of life, which the enemy loves to squeeze, and hard.

## 5. Fund-raising or friend-raising ?

For long-term stability it is a matter of friend-raising not just fund-raising, as friends who are involved with you will stay with you for years, maybe for a lifetime of partnership. Give people lots of ways of helping you, not just writing cheques. Some friends have little money but will give you their time to raise funds.

## 6. There is nothing new under the sun.

Take lots of advice, read, consult, learn how others have done things before you because there is nothing new under the sun. Get the George Verwer free tapes on Funds for Christian Work. Read Serving as Senders by Neal Pirolo for hundreds of ideas - no one says it better. Visit Oscar's pages on support raising Read Getting Sent, by Pete Sommers (IVP, 1999), Funding Your Ministry by Scott Morton, Dawson Media (NavPress), 1999 and the classic Friend Raising by Betty Barnett, YWAM publishing is brilliant. ISBN 0-92754-510-1 Investigate the People Raising website. Visit Miles Wilson's Funding the Family Business website and buy the book.

A very unique book on receiving and handling finances is The Kingdom Economy by Pastor Miguel Diez the founder and director of Remar International in Spain and 52 nations. This dedicated pastor handles millions of Euros and dollars which are spent exclusively on the poor, the widows and the marginalized of the world and on mission. Miguel Diez has nothing good to say about the ill famed prosperity gospel, or the many scandalous offerings that are taken in campaigns and churches alike, nor do any of the deeply embarrassing and scandalous fund-raising TV

marathons find any praise, rather the author will return you to the Bible and show you how to live in the abundance of God's provision. The writer, together with his public and private lifestyle and his work for the gospel only serve to underwrite the truth of what he says and lives. Very highly recommended - five stars.

#### **7. Put out into deep waters and cast your net.**

Don't be afraid to place a community project before non-Christian groups like Rotary, Lions and other good-hearted people. Provided you will help all-comers and not just Christians they may help you as they know that Christian management is usually to be trusted.

#### **8. Last-minute ministries usually miss the plane.**

Don't wait till the last minute. Allow plenty of time for the funds to start coming in, and always say thank you, always send receipts, spend nothing out of presumption or impatience, avoid debts because nobody will pay them for you.

#### **9. The fixed law of seed + time and harvest.**

Sow seeds with your own generous giving in order to have a harvest after a time. The divine law of seed + time and harvest is fixed for all time. See Genesis 8.22 and 2 Corinthians 9, 6 to 15. This is really, really important.

#### **10. Give careful thought to your ways**

The final issue from Haggai 1, 4-11 is taking control of spending. It is all well and good receiving funds for support on the mission field but if the world then takes the money from you as fast as you receive then you have achieved little. Avoids debts, shopping malls, sales and every temptation on the High Street. Avoid high interest credit cards debts like the plague, review your spending and cut it down hard if needs be. Deal with existing debt issues, seek better interest rates, pay bills that attract interest as fast as you can. Make a budget and stick to it.

Les Norman

The founder of the DCI Trust

## 12. Kingdom Business

**Redeeming the ancient trade routes for the gospel**

### **In Your Bible Read This**

Isaiah 35.

### **Here Is Your Memory Verse**

Yet her profit and her earnings will be set apart for the Lord; they will not be stored up or hoarded. Her profits will go to those who live before the Lord, for abundant food and fine clothes, Isaiah 23.18.

### **Afterwards Talk about This**

How many of you are in business? Can you pray and think about any ways that the business can be adapted so that it becomes a vehicle for the gospel?

### **Something to Do before Next Time**

Get as many business people together from as many different churches as possible. Make a smart presentation with music, drama and words, with refreshments, of the need for partnership between business and missions.

### **Written Diploma Work**

On one page rewrite the theology of kingdom business from Luke 19 in modern language and with a modern application.

### **Meditate These Verses**

Isaiah 19.21-25.

We have been looking at some natural and spiritual ways that an 11th hour worker can enter the end-time harvest in the Lord's vineyard. Here are some more -

### **New Highways of Holiness**

Did you ever think that trade routes could be redeemed for God's purposes. Remember how the great religions of the world including Christianity spread down the ancient Silk Road from Europe to China. Think about this -

### **Filipino Man and Woman Power**

One of the biggest exports from the Philippine Islands is the work of many thousands of Filipinos who work overseas as maids or sailors and send their wages home to the family. Often they work in countries closed to the gospel, like Saudi Arabia. Many Filipinos know the Lord. What if their churches trained and prayed for the overseas workers to be missionaries, and used their jobs overseas as a vehicle to witness for Christ. The world's missionary force could double overnight with this simple strategy.

### **Businessman or Missionary?**

Some of the business people on Air Afrique and Air India are deeply Christian people, but has anyone ever told them that they can do the Great Commission at the same time as making money. And do it as well as most preachers, if not better because of the money they have and all the people they meet who never go to a church.



### **Nigerians in London**

Alfred Williams is an evangelist from Nigeria, but he came to London as a businessman to import ginger and toys from home. The profits have funded a new outreach in a bad part of London. The new church is really packed, and there is no financial pressure. The Lord used a trade route to bless a city.

### **Koreans, Chinese and Lebanese**

Korean missionaries go straight to the Korean owned shops in other countries and work for Jesus from there. Chinese, Lebanese and Indian Christians are all over the world. What could happen if their church at home taught them to be missionaries and to allow pastors to hold services in their restaurants, shops and hotels.

### **An Army Waiting for Orders**

When we pray for workers we always imagine a pastor or an evangelist, but how about praying for an army of business people, or 'tentmakers' like Paul? Business and missions have been partners and twin peas in the same pod since the days of the ancient Silk Road. Remember how the gospel went to Africa and India on British trading ships. Our business people could easily be involved in making disciples in all nations. Many have years of cross-cultural wisdom or the ability to make money at home for new missions work.

### **Three Kinds of Business**

Miguel Diez has more than 1000 small businesses in his Spanish mission in 56 countries. He teaches all his leaders how to make money in the land God sends them to. He very radically says that there are three kinds of business in this world.

#### **The Normal Business**

This exists only to make profit for the selfish and sometimes sinful purposes of the owners and shareholders.

#### **The Business of a Christian**

This business has an owner who tithes a 10% to his church and gives offerings from time to time, but most of the profits remain in his personal control.

#### **The Kingdom Business**

In this business the senior partner is the Lord. After the needs of the staff are fully met, all the profits go to advance the gospel or help the poor of the earth.

### **A Theology for Kingdom Business**

In Luke 19.11-27, a story that refers to the Lord Jesus, the servants have instructions until their master returns. Each servant is given 3 months wages, say 5,000 rupees, and told to, "Put this money to work, buying and selling" (Amplified). When he returns he wants to know what happened to his money. One servant has turned 5,000 rupees into 50,000 rupees, a 10 fold increase! What did the King say? Some people believe that trading is worldly and to be avoided. Some missionaries have taught this, forgetting that much of their support comes from businessmen back home in their church.

### **But What Did the King Say?**

He said "Well done, good and faithful servant!" He said trading was good and to earn ten times more was a very small matter. He gave the servant ten cities so he could prosper their economies as well with his ability. The servant who did nothing with his money was soundly rebuked and lost everything.

## **A True Story**

In the fifties a missionary to a very poor West African country encouraged some newly converted traders not to become pastors but to stay as traders for Jesus, to make money to help the gospel and provide buildings for the new churches. Others said believers should not work for gain and almost everyone rejected his advice. He returned home discouraged. Only one church remembered what he said and pondered his advice. One trader in particular decided not to go to Bible school but sold all he had, and went to Ghana to buy cheap goods to sell. Years later that man was still a steadfast believer and had also become the second richest man in all the nation. Today, while most of the nation is still in poverty, because of this one man's trading for Jesus the churches in his district have good buildings, cars, schools and even send missionaries outside the nation. In old age, the man recently went to be with the Lord.

Now that you know these things you will be blessed if you do them, John 13.17.

## **A House of Prayer for All Nations**

### **Pray for Nigeria**

Operation World page 421

101,000,000 in 426 ethnic groups

Businessmen travel worldwide

50% Christian, 40% Muslim conflict

Much oppression and corruption.

# How to Open Your Own School

## Without spending a lot of money

If you have seen the list of studies we hope that you feel excited about the possibilities of adding a training school to your church, cell group or mission. It's a decision that you would never regret. What shall you do next? Here are some of the answers, but remember that the promise of God is that if you will acknowledge Him in all your ways, He will direct your paths. See Proverbs 3.5-6.

We are ready to help you to start a 2 Timothy 2.2 style training centre, because we know how very cost-effective this model of training can be. You may e-mail us to share your plans and ask for advice.

## Frequently Asked Questions

### Do we need a separate Bible School building?

Many people think that a Bible School has to be a special building with a Cross on the top. The structure of this course helps you to avoid such big expenses because it is designed to be done in a home, in a hall or even under a shady tree, with minimum expenses. This is particularly important for people who live in countries where Christians are persecuted or poor. Did you know that for the first 400 years after Jesus died and rose again that the believers had neither church buildings nor Bible School buildings, yet the church grew very fast.

### The 2 Timothy 2.2 principle is very effective

One man teaches a small group of say 10 people, in a home.

So 11 people know the word of the Lord.

Each of the ten passes on the learning to 10 others, in his home.

Now 111 people have heard the word of the Lord.

Each of the 100 meet with ten others to teach them in a home.

Now 1,111 people have been learning, at almost no cost.

This is called Training by Multiplication, and although the figures can differ, the principle works all over the world, and succeeds. See also Lesson 66: [A Discipling Church](#)

### Who should come and learn?

God will guide you as the pastor-teacher as you pray, but look for enthusiastic, thoroughly converted men and women of all ages and backgrounds who know that God is calling them to serve Him. Loyalty is worth very much more than education or riches, so ask God for people who will become your friends. Pray for people who will come and share your vision and sufferings, joining you in the work, serving under your supervision. Say no, or maybe next year, to people that you feel unsure about after prayer. Trust the witness of God's Spirit to your spirit, He is never wrong.

### Remember that Jesus chose only 12 people to be his close disciples

You do not necessarily need to have more. Choose a few to begin with, the right people and that is fine. More will come as word spreads and that gives you time to become more proficient in teaching and caring for them, and to raise up some of your first students as assistants for the next course.

### **How should I start?**

Study these notes very carefully until you understand them in your heart. They will teach you the simple principles that Jesus and Paul used to see the early church grow by 'multiplying'.

Pray to discover the best start up time.

Meanwhile study the course yourself.

Then like Jesus, after much prayer.

You choose and invite your disciples.

Agree the best time to meet.

### **All of these have been tried in different countries and they work:**

**Once a week** for two years, that is 2 x 13 week terms + 1 x 14 week term with a 3 week break at Christmas, a 3 week break at Easter and a 6 week break at harvest time.

**Or 2 lessons a week** for 1 year. **Or 2 months in, 2 months back home.**

You decide what is best for you.

### **How do I run a class?**

Prepare your lesson in advance. If you do not, they will all know!

**Allow two hours** for each session.

Photocopy the lesson notes in advance, or students must take their own **notes** if they can write, or work hard to remember if they cannot.

Be a **House of Prayer for All Nations**. Always begin with **worship**, praise and prayer, Psalm 100.

As part of your worship and training make time for **intercession** for the nation that is given in each lesson. A different student each time can come prepared to lead the prayer and give more information about the nation.

Then learn the **memory verse** together. It's a good habit.

Take turns to practice **reading the Bible** passages out loud.

**Teach the lesson** in your language always taking time to find and read the Bible verses referred to. See the notes on how to teach.

Afterwards let the people **discuss** what they have learned. Be careful to only guide and never dominate the conversation. A suggestion to start the talking is contained in each lesson.

Explain the **practical assignment** to the students. Graduation in this course is by achievement not by academic ability or memorisation of the teaching.

Do not allow any student to go on to the next lesson until they have done their practical work, unless they have a very good reason, such as illness. Each student must keep a record in a notebook of what they have done, the date, and the result, always initialled by you each week when you see it.

The **meditation** is to do at home to unlock the treasures in God's word.

Explain the **written homework** for the students who want to qualify for the diploma. You should mark and return the work which should then be kept safe and clean for later use.

Above all **enjoy the Lord**, enjoy being with each other and enjoy learning God's word. Don't be too serious and sober. Laugh a little, eat and drink together as friends.

#### **5. How much should the people pay?**

This course comes to you free, so, as Jesus says, "Freely you have received, freely give." *Matthew 10.8*. Of course the students should pay for expenses and their notes but please do not sell the Word of God.

#### **6. Will this kind of training work?**

In 1983, Miguel Diez and his wife prayed, and began to preach to street people in their town in Spain. Drug addicts, prostitutes and criminals were saved and Miguel then taught them these same principles of Discipleship, Evangelism, Serving God, and Kingdom Economics. The new disciples worked to bring in money for their group, witnessing day and night.

Today when many Spanish churches still have only 50 members, Miguel has over 36,000 people, with missions in 56 nations. John Joseph in India is seeing the beginnings of similar results as his young men take the lessons back to the jungles and the rural villages.

Does it work? After almost 20,000,000 hits on this website since 1999, there are now many schools springing up all over the world. The testimonies are many. It works, and it will for you as well.

#### **7. How do I teach the people?**

##### **The worst thing you can do is stand at the front and speak for an hour**

When a person only hears a lesson he remembers very little of it, maybe 25%, and often less. When people see something that interests them, they remember maybe 50%, or more. When a person learns by doing something themselves, they remember nearly everything, and never forget it.

##### **Concentrate on this!**

People generally cease to concentrate after about twenty minutes, so have regular pauses and breaks. Ask people to tell each other what they have just learned. Get them, to stand, pray, stretch or walk about to restore the concentration level. Creativity is crucial.

##### **Enjoy your time together**

Have breaks after each session to talk and have coffee, soft drinks or tea. Find some biscuits, give out some sweets during the lesson. You will soon make friends.

##### **Vary the teaching methods**

Outrageous examples are never forgotten. Involve the people to the maximum. Let the students do drama sketches, sing or mime to illustrate your points. Use a blackboard to draw lots of diagrams, pictures and charts. Draw maps, pictures and bring objects to illustrate your lesson. Use music from cassettes, video, slides or films if you can. Get the students to work in small groups or to debate topics.

Above all, practice 2 Timothy 2.2 and arrange for those who have learned from you to go and repeat the lesson to another group, and encourage that group to go and tell others. In this way the word spreads widely and grows in power.

# Who Am I?

**Dear Student and Reader,**

I have no church position, pulpit, religious title or salary. I speak about Jesus only from time to time in the local village church we attend in my own country, but my friends, my colleagues and my former students have taken responsibility for many thousands of people, most of them poor by anyone's standards, in many countries of the world.

I was born and still live in the West, but sometimes I wonder if that wasn't one of God's rare mistakes, not that he ever makes any of course. I rarely leave my family that I love for longer than two weeks away yet I delight in spending nearly every waking moment serving in Latin America, in Africa, in India or even further away where no-one else ever seems to go to. All by means of the Internet, telephone, fax and mail.

A very long time ago, I was a businessman with a big house and a big car, but now my greatest friends, to whom I would trust my life, are among the forgotten peoples of the world. Once upon a time I drank too much, treated people very badly, made many mistakes and thought nothing of it. Then in 1977 Jesus met with me; he saved me, healed me, set me free from innumerable vices and habits, filled me with his Spirit and called me to serve him. This I have done for twenty-five years by the grace of God alone, and with the help of my family and a small circle of dear friends from different churches. If you wish you can find out a bit more from this page: <http://www.dci.org.uk/main/findout.htm>

The lessons in this book are my own notes. They have been a blessing to me and I hope they are to you as well. The mistakes are mine alone; forgive me please, I am still a learner and willing to be corrected.

Together with my wife and my children we send you our greetings with our prayers, only asking that you will pray for us also.

Who am I? I am yours, because of Jesus,

**A fellow servant**



## **FREQUENTLY ASKED QUESTIONS**

A MANUAL FOR STUDENTS, COURSE LEADERS AND PASTORS

For the free School of Mission lessons.  
Every known question with our answers

The DCI School of Mission Network  
© 1985-2010 The DCI Foundation England  
In association with churches and denominations worldwide

### **Contents**

How Do You Enrol or Begin, Prices, Lessons by post ?

Can You Receive or Issue a Diploma ?

For Pastors, Leaders and Supervisors

How does the School of Mission work best ?

How Do You Open Your Own School ?

Other Practical/ PC Questions, Who Are We, etc

### **1. For individual students and personal at home study**

**How do I begin ? How much does this Course cost ?**

Nothing at all. It is free, no catches, no small print, no credit cards. Free.

This version of the School of Mission and our time to help you get started is free. A similar course, not ours, in the UK costs at least £2,500 / \$4,000 plus a similar amount for accommodation and meals so you know how valuable this free gift is. At no time will anyone from DCI World Christians ask you for money, credit card numbers, cheques or fees to pay for these studies. If they do, they are not from DCI World Christians and you should never pay anyone for these study materials.

**Can you send me the lessons by post ?**

We are sorry but we cannot do this because the cost of printing and posting thousands of packages would be very costly and we could never offer you the teaching free of charge. You can collect all the lessons in about 10 minutes and print them out one at a time as you need them.

**Can I do this Course by correspondence ?**

We are sorry, but we could never handle thousands of lessons coming in from all over the world. The answer is to find a local supervisor, see below.

### **Do I have to enrol for the School ?**

No, not at all. There is no application form, we will accept you as our student and we will help you. These are the studies from our original School of Mission in England. The materials are free for everybody, of all ages, male and female, poor or rich, younger or older and of all colours, races and backgrounds. This Course is our gift to you. The studies are also being taught in hundreds of churches and classes all over the world.

### **What do I do first in each study lesson ?**

As long as all the work gets done, it is not important which order you choose. The main study material on each page is to get you searching and thinking about the subject. We then emphasise the lesson with scripture readings and conversation. We give you a short essay to write and we ask to you to actually do something practical that will help you to turn the learning into experience.

Approach each lesson in the way that suits you best, but if I can make a suggestion why not try this:

1. The Bible readings to set the context.
2. The actual study.
3. Memorise the verse.
4. Meditate on the given verse.
5. The written work.
6. The practical project.
7. The conversation.
8. Don't forget the two prayer times, beginning and end.

Please bear in mind that if you are doing the Course as an individual, which is just great, some of these items, like the 'Talk about this . . .' are really designed for small group use. Maybe your family and friends will be pleased to hear what you have discovered. You do not have to do everything at once, people often complete a study over a week.

### **Can I take just one section of the study programme ?**

Yes, of course, please help yourself to as many or as few of the studies as you wish. In you are doing the whole course we don't mind in which order you handle the lessons. You can take things in order from number one in the list of studies, or you can begin in the section that interests you the most.

### **Must I do the practical and written assignments ?**

No, not at all but you will gain the maximum benefit if you do so. Some people only do the main section as a personal devotional. In some cases people simply cannot write well in English or even in their own language, and in some repressive countries if students try and do the practical projects they could end up in prison. We do not want that to happen.

As an alternative to our practical projects you could speak to your Pastor, and ask if he or she will employ you in similar church activities for two hours for each study. If you are studying for a Certificate then you should maintain a list of jobs done and hours taken. This was always acceptable in our own school.



### **Do I need to buy books and how much will they cost ?**

The only book you will need is a Bible in your language.

### **How long does it take to complete the Course?**

We suggest that all the studies, assignments and practical work should be completed within a maximum period of two years, which is more than ample. Many people do one lesson a week, and do every part thoroughly. Others but do a study every three or four days. One study a day would be ridiculous cramming and of no lasting benefit. You need to give yourself space and time for the Bible content to go past your mind and take root in your heart and spirit, and you need time to do the assignments. There is no benefit at all in rushing through the studies, and haste will make a disciple.

### **Can I get a diploma ?**

#### **Will you issue a diploma for me from England ?**

We are sorry, originally we tried to offer this but it soon became clear that we could never handle the verification of thousands of applications from all over the world. We will show you how to gain or issue a credible diploma in your location. See the special diploma section below.

#### **How can I receive a diploma ?**

It is not difficult. For example, most churches, missions and Bible Schools that are using these studies issue their own Diplomas to successful students. These are very acceptable to churches, authorities, employers and officials in their local area because they can be verified on the spot.

STEP ONE: If you are willing to work through every part of each lesson and take the exam at the end and wish to receive a diploma then before you start you should speak to your pastor or church/mission/cell/school leader, explain the Course and ask if he or she would be willing to issue you with a diploma if you complete this Course properly under supervision. Most leaders and ministers are more than willing than help and feel thrilled to meet a member who is hungry to know God's word. Churches and Bible Schools will often adopt this Course and run it once they see what it is.

STEP TWO: You will need to find a legitimate supervisor who will read and mark your written work, listen to your reports of the practical work, talk things through with you and keep your records and registers. It is he or she that will present your results to the pastor or leader.

STEP THREE: At the end of your studies either your local church or mission leader or a similar professional must examine your work and your supervisor's records. Then if your work is up to standard the church or organisation should issue you with a credible diploma usually as part of a Sunday service or cell group meeting. Often churches and Bible Schools have a special Graduation Ceremony for their students.

### **Who could be my supervisor ?**

We suggest that supervisors can be, for example - pastors, elders, assistant pastors, missionaries, retired church or missions leaders, parents, cell or home group leaders and retired folk as long as they are mature believers, responsible,

people of integrity who know their Bible and who will spend time talking and praying with the student. We think that one man or woman can handle up to 6 students, more or less. See the section below for supervisors.

If you could get a few friends to study together, and a church leader to approve your meeting, and a competent person to supervise you, then you have a new School of Mission under way and you can issue your own diplomas. See the section below for advice about this.

## **2. FOR PASTORS, LEADERS AND SUPERVISORS**

### **SPECIALLY FOR SCHOOL OF MISSION COURSE LEADERS**

**Question: How does the School of Mission work best ?**

**Answer: The EAPTC model in Nairobi, Kenya**

When Korean missionary Paul Lee came to Nairobi some years ago he opened a traditional Bible School which although it was good, it did not achieve the hoped for results in terms of many graduates going on to plant new churches and engage with cross-cultural mission.

Five years ago Paul changed to the discipleship-based DCI School of Mission and since then graduates have opened more than 60 new churches and Schools of Mission in Kenya, more than 40 in Uganda and others in Burkina Faso, Malawi and Sudan. The School of Mission in Malawi has just had its first graduation and one student is already in the process of opening the training in Botswana.

Paul Lee's goal is to open 10,000 new churches and Schools of Mission across all Africa, and worldwide. He is well on the way.

**This is how the EAPTC School of Mission in Nairobi works:**

1. Applications are taken for the next course.
2. A simple selection procedure of up to 15 students per course takes place.
3. The School of Mission programme is offered part-time, daily for six months, in any available room, no expensive special facilities needed. The atmosphere is outward looking to unreached peoples and the nations, and the expectancy is that many students will go and open a new School elsewhere, form a new church around it, or at the very least return to their home churches as better equipped men and women to serve the pastor.
4. Graduation. Every graduate is officially authorised to repeat the training in another location. In effect the student becomes the teacher. A copy of the School materials is made available for purchase at cost price. This is the key to growth.
5. The graduates return to their home church. The home church becomes a mother church by sending out the graduate to repeat the School of Mission in another urban or rural locality, or over the border in another country.

The process then repeats . . .

1. The new free School of Mission is advertised by word of mouth.
2. Applications come in, students are selected.
3. The new School repeats the programme part-time in 6 to 24 months.

The graduate has become the director/teacher/pastor. The free training inevitably brings about prayer, outreach, worship and fellowship which is consolidated into a daughter church which is supported by the mother church.

Graduation Day. Graduates are authorised to repeat the training in another location. Again some students go and become the next teachers/pastors.

"In this way the word of the Lord spreads widely and grows in power" (Acts 19.20) which is the vision of the original School of Mission back in 1987, in England.

6. Meanwhile the Nairobi School EAPTC holds another course . . . see step one.

Evangelical Alliance for Preacher Training and Commission  
c/o GMK, P.O. Box 3774, Nairobi 00506, Kenya. Internet: [www.eaptc.org](http://www.eaptc.org)

**From Dr. Les Norman, the founder of the Schools of Mission network:**

If you are the leader of an existing School of Mission or just thinking about starting one and joining the network, I urge you to adopt and adapt this model from Kenya because the results are truly outstanding, and I have seen them for myself.

## **HOW CAN I OPEN A SCHOOL OF MISSION?**

**Can I open a new Training School with your materials ?**

**Can my existing Training School use your materials ?**

Yes, to both questions. All the studies and any advice you need are our gift to you free of charge. We will do all we can to help you.

**How do I issue a credible diploma ?**

This next section is exclusively for Bible School, Mission and Church Leaders who have been approached by a student or his or her supervisor to request approval and covering for a forthcoming course of studies with the hope that the church, mission, school or organisation will issue a diploma at the end of the course of studies and after the examination provided.

At the end of the Course of Studies it is normal and expected by successful students that they will receive a Diploma or Certificate. Some leaders may also wish to present students with interim awards after every section of studies in order to affirm and encourage them. A proper Certificate rewards the students perseverance and diligence and it is an asset for them to add to their CV and to present to prospective employers, church leaderships, and to colleges of higher education.

In order for a certificate to be credible it needs to be issued correctly. This page will help the leadership to reward their students with a valuable qualification.

A student should be presented with two items:

The Certificate.

The Transcript, which is an explanation and validation.

The Certificate

Do not publish a copy of your certificates on the Internet as unscrupulous people will make copies and sell them on the streets. This diminishes the value and credibility of the genuine certificates.

It is easy to make your own certificates. On a PC both Microsoft Word, Microsoft Publisher, Corel, Serif and so on all have ready-made templates with fancy borders that you can use. Just add your words, the layout of your choice, and the names of your students and print, preferably with a colour printer. A certificate does not have to be complex or expensive. You can buy ready made blank certificates at major stationery and paper suppliers in most large towns worldwide.

You may call your award a Certificate or Diploma of Biblical Studies if you wish. It should contain the title, a confirmation that <your student's name> has satisfactorily completed a supervised course of studies supplied by Dr. L H Norman at The DCI World Christians Network, England from <date> to <date> and has passed the Course examination, (with merit, or honours as necessary).

The Certificate should be signed in ink by two officials, dated, rubber stamped front and rear, and if a red wax or plastic seal can be attached to the front, so much the better. It should be presented in a hard Certificate holder or clear plastic folder or envelope to keep it clean.

### **The Transcript**

This is the validation for the Certificate and should be type-written on headed paper, each page rubber-stamped and initialled or signed by the pastor or School Principal. Anything less than this will be treated with suspicion by any examining body in the future. A second original should be kept by the School.

The transcript must contain the following:

1. Students full name, address, passport or ID card number and date of birth.
2. Students passport-size photo, glued to the page, rubber stamped over the edge.
3. Title of Course and Dates of Course.
4. Location of course, and name of the Course Leader or School Principal.
5. Name and full contact details for the student's supervisor.
6. List of all titles studied. See below for a ready made list to copy.
7. Confirmation of number of essays submitted with average mark gained.
8. Confirmation of number of practical assignments completed.
9. Date of Examination and the actual result.
10. Source of study material which is Dr. Les Norman, Th.D, M.Ph, DCI World Christians, PO Box 5091, Nottingham NG25 0DH, England.
11. The academic valuation.

This will be understood by a College or Higher Education or a University who may or may not allow academic credits to be considered towards a course of further study offered by them. Please note that no guarantee whatsoever should be given to any student that any University or College will automatically accept the values awarded by this Certificate or any other from an outside institution. However many colleges will certainly take these studies into account, especially with a credible transcript to accompany them.

"Dr. Les Norman, Th.D, M.Ph, of DCI World Christians in the UK, confirms that if the full Course were completed on their premises and under their supervision the actual classroom and study time would be as follows:

85 lessons at 1.5 classroom or study hours each = 127.5 hours.

85 written assignments at 3 hours each = 255 hours.

85 practical assignments at 2 hours each = 170 hours.

Total classroom and assignment clock hours = 552 hours.

The 552 total hours equals 34 credit hours.

Therefore the academic valuation of this Certificate of Biblical Studies is said to be 34 semester credits."

This last section was exclusively for Bible School, Mission and Church Leaders who have been approached by a student or his or her supervisor to request approval and covering for a forthcoming course of studies with the hope that the church, mission, school or organisation will issue a diploma at the end of the course of studies and after the examination provided.

Please write to Dr Les Norman for any further advice or clarification:  
[support@dcf.org.uk](mailto:support@dcf.org.uk)

### **Does a Diploma provide any academic credits ?**

It is impossible to guarantee that any academic institution will accept outside certificates but many colleges and universities will certainly take your certified work into consideration. For example, a valid diploma issued that proceeds from these studies will be taken into account by New Covenant International University in the USA in applying for credits towards their Higher Studies. NCIU have a website and e-mail contact in English at [www.newcovenant.edu](http://www.newcovenant.edu)

### **Do graduates become pastors automatically ?**

Pastor is a gifting from God that is seen and recognized not a title or a rank that is awarded by men.

Have your students done the written work, the practical projects and the exam ? The students need to think, pray, write and do what Jesus did. Please do not graduate students who have only sat through the lessons or give them the title of pastor. Let them earn a church's recognition by doing what Jesus did.

### **Can we have diplomas from the UK ?**

Each School of Mission should prepare its own diploma in its own language, signed by local leaders who can be contacted if there is any doubt in the future when the graduates show their diploma. Nobody will believe that a diploma from the UK in the hands of a village pastor is a genuine document so local signatures are very important.

### **Do the students need to be formally supervised and examined ?**

Yes - if your church or Bible School wishes to offer a credible diploma at the end of the Course. You will need to keep meticulous records to be able to verify any enquiries about a student at a later date, for example from an employer or University admissions office.

No - if people are taking the studies for their own enjoyment and personal growth as in a weekly Bible Study meeting at church.

## **What do we do if we don't have enough supervisors in our church?**

Well, why not think about asking for help from another church, maybe even from a very different kind of church altogether. Working together with other churches is very healthy and iron sharpens iron as the proverb says. Retired people, retired pastors and missionaries are often also very willing to help.

## **How can our own school or church issue credible certificates ?**

If you are a School or Church Leader see the page of full information on how to issue credible certificates.

## **Can I call my new school a DCI School?**

Thank you for your confidence but for legal reasons, it will be better for you if you use your own name in your own language. Using the name of this network without authorisation and permission may bring you problems and unwanted interest from officials. You may of course say that you are using materials and studies supplied by The DCI Trust in England.

## **Specially For Teachers and Supervisors**

### **What does a supervisor have to do?**

A supervisor reads and marks students lessons, and most of all takes a friendly interest in the student.

Supervisors have to report to the pastor or leader at the end of the course and so they must keep the following simple but careful records:

- (1) A register of the studies that a student has completed, with the date, and a signature to say he or she is satisfied that the student has learned the subject.
- (2) A register of the written work that is part of each study with the date and with comments about the quantity and quality of work. The student must keep his work safe ready for later examination if necessary.

### **Here is a guide to marking:**

Because this Course is used worldwide among people who have English as their second or third language we keep the marking plan very simple. The same marking guide can be used for the examination.

A = 80% -100% Truly outstanding work, only awarded sparingly. Supervisors should only award an A or an A+ in the case of an extraordinarily good piece of work, otherwise there is no means of rewarding a special achievement.

B = 70% - 79% Very good work, clear understanding of the subject.

C = 50% - 69% Average work, could maybe do better.

D = 50% and less. The lesson or examination needs to be repeated for the student to grasp the meaning.

Each grade could have + or - as well, for example a B - or a C+

- (3) A record of the goal and the results of the practical work with the title and the date. We never look for instant success on every occasion, rather that every outreach would be a learning experience.



### **How do you mark the essays as A, B, C etc.?**

You have to judge the length of the work, 350/400 words would be a page for me. Then I see if the student has actually answered the question asked and not written an answer to a hasty glance at the question. Then I look at content, I ask myself whether the student is answering within the boundaries of the subject, then of course I look for truth, accuracy and presentation, neatness and legibility. I would consult with a local high school teacher for the locally understood way of judging work. Some cultures value some things far more than others and it is important to know what they might be.

### **Where is the examination ?**

You will find it in all the download packages and it comes with a guide to how to offer the examination either in parts or as a whole at the end. The marking scale is seen above. At the end of the course a supervisor may ask for the file of exam answers. When you e-mail us please include your full name, address, age, ID card or passport number, telephone number, your minister's name, and the church name and address, and the very same details for your student. Thank you.

### **What happens at the end of the course?**

At the end of the studies, the supervisor should take the registers, records and samples of work to the minister or leader who originally agreed to approve the studies with a diploma. The minister or leader should review and approve the following:.

1. The three kinds of record sheets detailed above together with the supervisor's opinions and private recommendations.
2. The examination results.
3. The student's behaviour and willingness during the course.

He or she may also want to interview the student. Normally the diplomas are issued at a Graduation Ceremony which all the church, families and friends are invited to attend. We would ask each student to publicly state their vision for future service.

## **3. More questions and more answers**

### **What does DCI mean ?**

DCI covers the activities of a group of people in different nations encompassing The DCI Foundation, the Schools of Mission, the World Christians News Pages and this web site. The name comes from Romans 1.1 in the Bible where in the original language Paul describes himself as a 'Doulos Christou Iesou' - a servant of Jesus Christ. This title from way back in 1986 reminds us of our place and calling to serve the Lord and a world of people.

### **Who are you and where are you from ?**

See Who Are We on [www.dci.org.uk](http://www.dci.org.uk) The Course Director is Dr. Les Norman, Th.D, M.Ph with over 38 years of experience in Christian work. We are in England, and to keep expenses low we all work from home and live simply. Our colleagues and students come from all over the world.

### **Which denomination do you belong to ?**

The DCI movement intentionally does not belong to any one denomination and the people who work together in this missions network come from many different modern and classical expressions of the Christian faith across the nations.

Academically, we are affiliated to NCI University in the USA where Dr. Les Norman is accredited as an associate professor. Here in the UK base the Director and his family belong to a growing modern evangelical church and other colleagues belong to similar churches, larger or smaller of different denominations.

### **Do you have a statement of faith ?**

We are in agreement with the 381 AD Nicene Creed or the Apostles Creed of the early church which is to most classical and modern Christian groups worldwide..

"We believe in one God, the Father, the Almighty, maker of heaven and earth, of all that is, seen and unseen. We believe in one Lord, Jesus Christ, the only son of God, eternally begotten of the Father, God from God, Light from Light, true God from true God, begotten, not made, of one being with the Father. Through him all things were made. For us and for our salvation he came down from heaven: by the power of the Holy Spirit he became incarnate from the Virgin Mary, and was made man. For our sake he was crucified under Pontius Pilate; he suffered death and was buried. On the third day he rose again in accordance with the Scriptures; he ascended into heaven and is seated at the right hand of the Father. He will come again in glory to judge the living and the dead, and his kingdom will have no end. We believe in the Holy Spirit, the Lord, the giver of life, who proceeds from the Father and the Son. With the Father and the Son he is worshipped and glorified. He has spoken through the Prophets. We believe in one holy catholic and apostolic Church. We acknowledge one baptism for the forgiveness of sins. We look for the resurrection of the dead, and the life of the world to come. "

(The word "catholic" refers to the universal church of the Lord Jesus Christ.)

### **How can I help you in return ?**

Thank you for thinking about that. We really appreciate all help as we charge no fees for the studies either for the Internet version or historically in our actual schools. We also regularly support many people and projects in mission and in work amongst the poor. We do not have any denominational or corporate sponsorship and do not carry advertisements on our web site. If the School of Mission is a blessing to you, then an offering will help us provide it freely to many others in the developing world who have no means at all of funding their studies, and we can also help our graduates and leaders make a start with new mission or care projects.

### **What other languages are available ?**

See our front page at [www.dci.org.uk](http://www.dci.org.uk) and you will find English, Spanish, Portuguese, Cebuano, German, Arabic, Hindi, Indonesian, Mooré, Romanian, Russian, Kiswahili, Telegu and Chinese. We welcome all offers to join our team and translate the studies into other languages.

### **What is best for a leaders conference in the developing world?**

If you only have time for seven sessions, and the people already know the basics then we recommend the following foundational topics from the main list: 11.God's Plan for The World; 12.The Great Commission; 38.Bring Back the King; 63.Growing



the Church; 64.The Harvest Church; 65.A Servant Church; 66.A Discipling Church

**Can I make copies of your studies for others ?**

Yes, you can help yourself and give away everything you have from us. You are welcome. We will not charge you for copyright, so long as you give freely as we have given to you, and you only charge the cost price for making the actual copies.

© The DCI Foundation, England

Global Support for the world of mission from 1985

Internet: <http://www.dci.org.uk> E-mail: [support@dci.org.uk](mailto:support@dci.org.uk)